

John Adams Library.



IN THE CUSTODY OF THE
BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY.



SHELF N^o



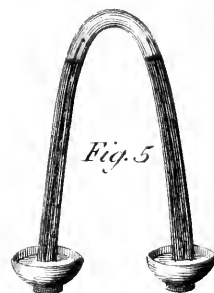
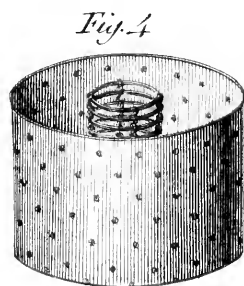
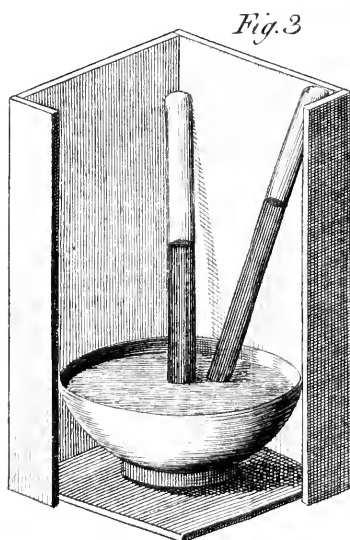
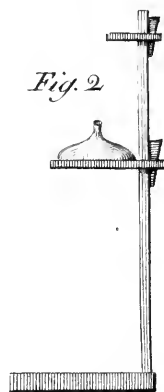
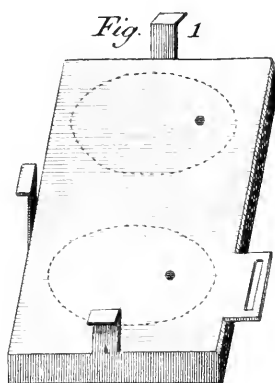
5711

191.1

5







E X P E R I M E N T S

A N D

O B S E R V A T I O N S

RELATING TO VARIOUS BRANCHES OF

NATURAL PHILOSOPHY;

W I T H

A C O N T I N U A T I O N

O F

THE OBSERVATIONS ON AIR.

By JOSEPH PRIESTLEY, LL.D. F.R.S.

In nova fert animus mutatas dicere formas
Corpora. ———

OVID.

L O N D O N :

PRINTED FOR J. JOHNSON, NO. 72, ST. PAUL'S CHURCH-YARD.

MDCC LXXIX,

2

100

Figure 1. The effect of the concentration of the *Agrobacterium* strain on the transformation efficiency of *Agrobacterium* strain 101. The concentration of the *Agrobacterium* strain 101 was varied from 10⁶ to 10⁹ cells/ml. The transformation efficiency was determined by the number of transformants per 10⁶ cells. The data are the mean \pm SD of three independent experiments.

10

[illegible]

7

the 1990s, the number of people in the world who are under 15 years of age is expected to increase from 1.1 billion to 1.5 billion. The number of people aged 65 and over is expected to increase from 250 million to 450 million. The number of people aged 15 and over is expected to increase from 3.5 billion to 4.5 billion. The number of people aged 15 and over is expected to increase from 3.5 billion to 4.5 billion. The number of people aged 15 and over is expected to increase from 3.5 billion to 4.5 billion.

T O

SIR GEORGE SAVILE, Bart.

T H I S W O R K

IS,

WITH THE GREATEST RESPECT,

INSCRIBED,

BY HIS MOST OBLIGED,

HUMBLE SERVANT,

J. PRIESTLEY.

1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10.

1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10.

1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10.

1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10.

1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10.

1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10.

1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10.

1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10.

1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10.

1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10.

T H E
P R E F A C E.

AFTER the intimation given in the preface to my third volume of *Observations on different kinds of Air*, published about two years ago, viz. “that
“ I should certainly give myself and my
“ readers some respite ; foreseeing that my
“ attention would be sufficiently engaged
“ by speculations of a very different nature ;” some apology may be expected for obtruding on the public another volume of experiments, and especially so large a one as that which is now before them.

In this case, however, it may be sufficient to alledge the instability of human purposes and pursuits. But the speculations referred to, which were of a metaphysical nature, did

not happen to engage so much of my attention as I expected, and did not, at any time, much interfere with my philosophical pursuits. It is also to be observed, that that kind of writing is a thing of a very different nature from this. I can truly say (nor will it be thought extraordinary by those who consider the nature of these subjects) that single sections in this work have cost me more than whole volumes of the other; so great is the difference between writing from the head only, and writing, as it may be called, from the hands. To the former little or nothing is requisite but calm reflection; whereas to the latter much *labour*, and *patience*, and consequently much *time*, as well as *expence*, are necessary.

I have, besides, been engaged farther than I expected in philosophical studies by the prosecution of some inquiries which I had left unfinished before, and especially by the repetition of processes the results of which had been questioned by others. Various other circumstances, of which mention is made in the course of the work, likewise contributed

contributed to lead me still farther in the same path. And having acquired a fondness for experiments, even slighter inducements than I have had would have been sufficient to determine my conduct.

But in this I would by no means be understood to be making an *apology* for what I have done. I am far from considering the business of philosophy as a thing that is censurable, or requiring any apology. On the contrary, though I do not consider these studies as the first in rank and value, I think their importance is generally much under-rated; and I earnestly wish that more attention was given to them by those who have ability, leisure, and the necessary means for prosecuting them. For it must be acknowledged that in these studies mere *genius* can do nothing without the aid of wealth. Indeed, *speculation*, without *experiment*, has always been the bane of true philosophy.

I am sorry to have occasion to observe, that natural science is very little, if at all,

the object of education in this country, in which many individuals have distinguished themselves so much by their application to it. And yet scientific pursuits have such an advantage over most others, as ought more especially to recommend them to persons of rank and fortune. They never fail to furnish materials for the most agreeable and active pursuits, and such as are, at the same time, in the highest degree, useful and honourable, and are, by this means, capable of doing unspeakably more for them than the largest fortunes can do without this resource. Were persons thus engaged, there would be less temptation to have recourse to pleasure and dissipation, for the employment of their vacant time; and such pursuits would be particularly valuable to those who have no *talent* for politics, or any proper *call*, to occupy themselves in public affairs. Besides, the last is a path in which, from the nature of things, only a very few can walk; and the former, *viz.* a course of vicious pleasure, it is much to be lamented that any human being should tread.

Man

Man is a being endued by his creator with excellent faculties, and not to have *serious objects of pursuit* is to debase and degrade himself. It is to rank himself with beings of a lower order, aiming at nothing that is much higher than the low pleasures they are capable of; at the same time that, from the remains of nobler powers, of which he cannot wholly divest himself, he is incapable of that unallayed enjoyment of sensual pleasures that brutes have.

I shall not repeat, in this place, what I have advanced in favour of scientific pursuits, as peculiarly proper for persons of large fortunes, in the preface to my *History of Electricity*, and my late *Observations on Education*; but would observe that, if we wish to lay a good foundation for a philosophical taste, and philosophical pursuits, persons should be accustomed to the sight of experiments, and processes, in early life. They should, more especially, be early initiated in the theory and practice of *investigation*; by which many of the old discoveries may
be

be made to be really *their own*; on which account they will be much more valued by them. And, in a great variety of articles, very young persons may be made so far acquainted with every thing necessary to be previously known, as to engage (which they will do with peculiar alacrity) in pursuits truly original.

At all events, however, the curiosity and surprize of young persons should be excited as soon as possible; nor should it be much regarded whether they properly understand what they see, or not. It is enough, at the first, if striking facts make an impression on the mind, and be remembered. We are, at all ages, but too much in haste to *understand*, as we think, the appearances that present themselves to us. If we could content ourselves with the bare knowledge of new *facts*, and suspend our judgment with respect to their *causes*, till, by their analogy, we were led to the discovery of more facts, of a similar nature, we should be in a much
furer

surer way to the attainment of real knowledge.

I do not pretend to be perfectly innocent in this respect myself; but I think I have as little to reproach myself with on this head as most of my brethren; and whenever I have drawn general conclusions too soon, I have been very ready to abandon them, as all my publications, and this volume in particular, will evidence. I have also repeatedly cautioned my readers, and I cannot too much inculcate the caution, that they are to consider new *facts* only as discoveries, and mere *deductions* from those facts, as of no kind of authority; but to draw all conclusions, and form all hypotheses, for themselves.

Having now begun a new work, it may perhaps be expected, by those who are pleased to think favourably of my past labours, that I should proceed with the same success. But nothing can be more uncertain than this. I before compared philosophizing to hunting; and though hitherto I have
been

been pretty fortunate, I may hereafter follow the chase to very little purpose. All I can say is, that I shall think myself happy to have *leisure*, and the *means* of prosecuting these inquiries; and that I shall certainly, by some chanel or other, account to the public, in proper time, for whatever success I may meet with.

I shall conclude this preface with observing, that the Abbé Fontana having heard that I had found pure air in water, was so obliging as to send me an account of some experiments of his, made at Paris, above a year ago, in confirmation of the same thing. He extracted by heat pretty pure air from several kinds of water, but especially distilled water; though far short of the purity of that which I procured in the circumstances mentioned sect. xxxiii. One measure of the best that he procured, mixed with two measures of nitrous air, occupied the space of 2.5 measures; whereas the same measures with mine, as will be
seen,

THE PREFACE. xiii

seen, occupied the space of little more than half a measure. He also does not mention his having observed the difference in the quality of air extracted from water in consequence of exposure to the air, or the sun.

London, March 1, 1779.

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

PHYSICS DEPARTMENT
5300 S. DICKINSON AVE.
CHICAGO, ILL. 60637
TEL. 733-9328
FAX 733-9328



T H E
C O N T E N T S.

<i>The Preface</i>	— —	v
<i>The Introduction</i>	— —	xxv
Section I. <i>Observations relating to the</i> NITROUS ACID, <i>and especially the</i> COLOUR OF IT	— —	I
Seçt. II. <i>Of the Nitrous Acid Vapour</i>		26
Seçt. III. <i>Some Phenomena attending the</i> <i>Solution of Metals in Nitrous Acid</i>		39
Seçt. IV. <i>Of the Changes to which Ni-</i> <i>trous Air is subject</i>	— —	45
Seçt. V. <i>Of the Impregnation of Water</i> <i>with the Vapour of Nitrous Acid</i>		65
Seçt. VI. <i>Attempts to preserve animal</i> <i>Substances in nitrous Air</i>	—	69
Seçt. VII.		

THE CONTENTS.

Sect. VII. *Miscellaneous Experiments relating to nitrous Air* ————— 75

Sect. VIII. *Of the Colour of the Marine Acid* — — — — — 78

Sect. IX. *Of the Impregnation of Marine Acid with various earthy Substances* 87

Sect. X. *Of the Effect of a continued Heat on Spirit of Salt in Glass Tubes hermetically sealed* — — — — — 92

Sect. XI. *Of the Exposure of various Substances containing Spirit of Salt to a continued Heat* — — — — — 103

Sect. XII. *Experiments relating to the Discharge of the Colour of various Solutions made by the Marine Acid* — 108

Sect. XIII. *Of the Vitriolic Acid* 116

Sect. XIV. *Of the volatile Vitriolic Acid, and Vitriolic Acid Air* — 122

Sect. XV. *Of the Phosphoric Acid* 133

Sect. XVI. *Observations relating to the black Powder produced by the Agitation of impure Quicksilver* — — — 141

Sect. XVII.

THE CONTENTS.

Se&ct. XVII. *Of the Agitation of pure Mercury in Water* — — 159

Se&ct. XVIII. *Of the Effect of long continued Agitation on Quicksilver* 184

Se&ct. XIX. *Of the Constitution of dephlogisticated Air, and a Review of the Observations relating to it* — — 192

Se&ct. XX. *Of the Extraction of dephlogisticated Air from several Mineral Substances* — — 203

Se&ct. XXI. *Of the Production of dephlogisticated Air from the Vitriolic Acid and Iron* — — 213

Se&ct. XXII. *Of the Production of dephlogisticated Air by Means of the Vitriolic Acid, from other Metals* — — 226

Se&ct. XXIII. *Of the Production of dephlogisticated Air from EARTHY SUBSTANCES by Means of the Vitriolic Acid* 236

Se&ct. XXIV. *Attempts to procure Air from various Substances by means of Spirit of Salt* — — — 240

THE CONTENTS.

Seçt. XXV. *Miscellaneous Experiments relating to Dephlogisticated Air* — 245

1. *The very great Diminution of dephlogisticated Air by Nitrous Air* — *ibid.*

2. *Of procuring dephlogisticated Air by means of crude Nitre* — 249

3. *Of the rusting of Metals in Air* 253

4. *Of the Detonation of Nitre* 354

Seçt. XXVI. *Of the Presence of EARTH in atmospherical Air, or in dephlogisticated Air, as the proper Origin and Basis of it* 260

Seçt. XXVII. *Various Observations relating to the Diminution of common Air* 269

1. *Of the Purity of Air in different Circumstances* — — *ibid.*

2. *Of the State of the Air in HOT-HOUSES.* — — 247

3. *Of the Effect of the PERSPIRATION of the Body on Air* — 275

4. *Of the State of the Air in DINING-ROOMS* — — 278

5. *Of*

THE CONTENTS.

5. <i>Of the Effect of STEAM on Air</i>	281
6. <i>Of the Effect of the ELECTRIC SPARK on common Air</i>	— 284
7. <i>Of the Effect of the Calces of Copper and Iron on Air</i>	— 288
8. <i>Air injured by the Effluviūm of Water fresh distilled</i>	— 293
Sect. XXVIII. <i>Observations relating to the Melioration of Air by the GROWTH OF PLANTS</i>	— — 296
Sect. XXIX. <i>Of the State of Air confined in the Bladders of Sea Weed</i>	— 313
Sect. XXX. <i>Of the Property of the Willow Plant to absorb Air</i>	— — 320
Sect. XXXI. <i>Of the Growth of Plants in dephlogisticated Air, compared with their Growth in other Kinds of Air</i>	— 326
Sect. XXXII. <i>Of the Growth of Plants with their Leaves in fixed Air, and their Roots in Water impregnated with fixed Air</i>	— — — 329
a 2	Sect. XXXIII.

THE CONTENTS.

Sect. XXXIII. *Of the spontaneous Emission of dephlogisticated Air from Water in certain Circumstances* — — 335

Sect. XXXIV. *Of Inflammable Air* 360

1. *Of the Production of Inflammable Air from Iron and a Solution of Galls* 360

2. *Inflammable Air from Oil of Turpentine* — — 363

3. *Whether there be any Acid in Inflammable Air* — — 364

4. *Inflammable Air not affected by the Electric Spark* — — 367

5. *Inflammable Air decomposed by Heat, in Tubes of Flint Glass* — 368

5. *Inflammable Air diminished by Charcoal* — — 378

6. *Whether inflammable or nitrous Air contain more Phlogiston* — *ibid.*

Sect. XXXV. *Of FIXED AIR* — 384

1. *Of the Generation of Fixed Air from the Vitriolic Acid* — *ibid.*

2. *Of*

THE CONTENTS.

2. <i>Of Fixed Air imbibed from the Atmosphere</i>	-	-	388
3. <i>Attempts to extract fixed Air from various Substances</i>	-	-	396
4. <i>Fixed Air exposed to Heat</i>			398
5. <i>Air from Charcoal and Precipitate per se</i>	-	-	ibid.
Sect. XXXVI. <i>Experiments on Cream of Tartar</i>	—	—	401
Sect. XXXVII. <i>Miscellaneous Observations on Substances exposed to a long continued Heat</i>	—	—	406
Sect. XXXVIII. <i>Experiments in Electricity</i>	—	—	425
Sect. XXXIX. MISCELLANEOUS EXPERIMENTS	—	—	429
1. <i>Of the Colour of Minium</i>			ibid
2. <i>Of the Mixture of Vitriolic Acid Air, and Fluor Acid Air.</i>			432
a 3			3. <i>Of</i>

THE CONTENTS.

3. Of Fluor Acid Air corroding Glafs	433
4. Common Air affected by heated Quick- Silver	434
4. Of the Mixture of the Vitriolic and the Nitrous Acids	336
5. Of a Solution of Copper in strong nitrous Acid	441
6. Of Air from Minium, dissolved in Spirit of Salt	442
7. Experiments with Frost	443
8. Of a Saline Substance formed by Earth of Alum and fixed Air	445
9. Remarks on the Article GAS in the new Edition of Mr. MACQUER's Dic- tionary of Chemistry	446
SECT. XL. Experiments and Observations made since the preceding Pages went to the Press	450
§ 1. Of Oil of Vitriol impregnated with nitrous Vapour	ibid
§ 2. Of the Colour of the nitrous Acid	453
§ 3.	

THE CONTENTS.

§ 3. <i>Of nitrous Air imbibed by Charcoal</i>	454
§ 4. <i>Of nitrous Air being, to Appearance, converted into inflammable Air</i>	455
§ 5. <i>Of the different Effects of Liver of Sulphur, and Flowers of Zinc on coloured Spirit of Salt</i>	- - - 458
§ 6. <i>Of the Effects of Marine Acid Air on Flowers of Zinc, &c.</i>	- 459

THE APPENDIX.

Number I. <i>A Letter from Sir WILLIAM LEE, Baronet, to Dr. PRIESTLEY, on the Use of Water impregnated with fixed Air, in preserving Flesh Meat from Putrefaction</i>	- - - 461
---	-----------

Number II. <i>Extract of a second Letter from Sir WILLIAM LEE on the same Subject, and also on the Use of such Water in putrid Fevers</i>	- - 462
---	---------

Number III. <i>A Letter from Mr. ADAM WALKER, Lecturer in Natural Philosophy, to Dr. PRIESTLEY, on the Application of fixed Air to an inflamed Breast</i>	- 464
---	-------

THE CONTENTS.

Number IV. *A Letter from Mr. BECKET, Bookseller in Bristol, on the Air extracted from the Water of the Hotwell, and on the Air of that City and the Neighbourhood.* 466

Number V. *A second Letter from Mr. BECKET to Dr. PRIESTLEY, on the Subject of Air from Sea Water.* 468

Number VI. *A Letter from Dr. DOBSON of Liverpool, to Dr. PERCIVAL, of Manchester, on the Air from Sea-water.* 469

Number VII. *A Letter from Mr. MAGELLAN, F.R.S. to Dr. PRIESTLEY, on the Efficacy of fixed Air for dissolving the Stone, and in putrid Fevers, tried in Holland* 472

Number VIII. *A Letter from Dr. INGENHOUSZ, F.R.S. to Dr. PRIESTLEY, on the Effect of a new Species of inflammable Air, or Vapour* - - - 474

Number IX. *A Letter from Mr. BEWLY to Dr. PRIESTLEY on the Subject of Pyrophori* - - - 479

THE

T H E

INTRODUCTION.

HAVING, in the *Introductions* to my three volumes on the subject of *the different kinds of air*, noticed the improvements I had made in my apparatus, with the new processes I had made use of, and explained the figures proper for that purpose, I shall do the same in this treatise. I have not, indeed, any thing of much importance to describe ; but to persons who have many experiments to make, and who have little time to give to them, small improvements are often of no small value.

Fig. 1. represents the *skelf* on which I place the jars in my trough of water, and which is formed on the plan of that of the Duc de Chaulnes, with a small addition. It is made to be fixed higher or lower in
the

the water, as occasion may require, by means of three bent pieces of copper or iron, on which it is suspended; having small wedges, or pieces of wood of different sizes, for them to rest on. The shelf is about an inch and an half in thickness, for the convenience of excavating the under-side in the form of *funnels*, the orifices of which, about a quarter of an inch in diameter, appear on the upper side, as the form and size of the cavity below is expressed by the dots above.

The funnels should be made as capacious as possible; but care should more especially be taken, that no part of them be too flat, lest any bubbles of air should be retained, and not pass into the vessels placed to receive them.

When fresh air is generated, it is convenient to introduce the tube of the phial in which it is produced, quite under the shelf, into the hollow of the funnel. But when it happens that the sweep of the tube is too short for that purpose, I make use of a small production of the upper part of the shelf,

shelf, with a slit in it, under which the shorter tube may be brought ; and the edge of the jar that receives the air, may be made to slide over the place at which the bubbles issue.

Fig. 2. is a side view of a glass *funnel* supported by a wooden pillar, rising from a base, to which a plate of lead is fastened, in order to make it sink, and keep its place in the water. At the top of the pillar is a piece of wood cut in front (but, for that reason, not visible in this figure) in a concave form, for supporting a glass tube, that, resting on the orifice of the funnel, may lean against it. Both this piece of wood, and also that which supports the funnel, are made to slide up and down, and are fixed by wedges at whatever height is found to be most convenient. This apparatus saves the trouble and inconvenience of keeping one's hand in the water for the sake of holding the funnel, while the air is pouring through it.

Fig. 3. represents an apparatus that would not deserve a copper-plate, but that there
is

is often great convenience in little things. It exhibits a basin of quicksilver, so placed, in a frame of wood, as to contain several glass tubes, which may be supported with little trouble, and disposed of without materially interfering with each other. In this manner I have often more than half a dozen in use at the same time.

Fig. 4. represents a *cylindrical vessel* made of tin, inclosing another of iron wire. In the outer vessel a charcoal fire may be made, surrounding the inner cylinder, which, being open at the bottom, will admit the upper part of a glass jar, supported in whatever manner the operator may find most convenient. Thus a jar, with the air, &c. contained in it, may be heated as much as the glass will bear, without giving more heat than is necessary to the lower part of it. In this manner also, an equal degree of heat may be given to every side of the upper part of the glass.

Fig. 5. explains the manner in which I make an electrical explosion pass through any substance in the form of vapour. It represents

represents a glass syphon, in each leg of which is an iron wire, of such a length, that there shall only be about half an inch between the heads of them. The syphon must be filled with mercury, and each of the legs inserted in separate basons, also containing mercury. After this, the substance may be introduced into the syphon by means of a glass tube, and, being lighter, it will take its place in the bend of the syphon; which may then be placed near the opening of a small furnace, or in the apparatus described Fig. 3. when whatever lodges in the upper part of the syphon will be converted into vapour, and the explosion will be made in it by making the syphon part of an electrical circuit. Mercury itself may be converted into vapour in the same manner.

There is a great variety of methods of mixing nitrous and common air, in order to ascertain the purity of the latter; among which that contrived by Mr. Magellan has the recommendation of much ingenuity, as well as much simplicity. But the man-

XXX THE INTRODUCTION.

ner in which I have been accustomed to perform that operation is still more simple, though it has nothing to boast of with respect to ingenuity. It is necessary to describe it, because it is referred to through the whole of this work.

I first provide a phial, containing about an ounce of water, which I call *the air measure*. This I fill with air by having first filled it with water, and placed it over the opening of the funnel in my shelf; and when it is filled I slide it along the shelf, always observing that there be a little more air than I want. The phial being thus exactly filled with the air which I am about to examine, and care being taken that it be not warmed by holding in the hand, &c. I empty it into a jar about an inch and an half in diameter, and then introduce to it the same measure of nitrous air, and let them continue together about two minutes. I chuse to have an overplus of nitrous air, that I may be sure to have phlogiston enough to saturate all the common air. If I find the diminution with these measures

to be very considerable, I introduce another measure of nitrous air ; but the purest de-phlogisticated air will not, I believe, require more than two equal measures of nitrous air.

Sometimes I leave the common and nitrous air in the jar all night, or a whole day ; but always take care that, whatever kinds of air I be comparing together, they remain the same space of time before I proceed to note the degree of diminution.

When the preceding part of the process is over, I transfer the air into a glass tube, about three feet long, and one third of an inch wide, carefully graduated according to the air-measure, and divided into *tenths* and *hundredth parts* ; so that one of the latter will be about a sixth or an eighth of an inch. Then immersing the tube in a trough of water, so that the water in the inside of the tube shall be on a level with the water on the outside, I observe the space occupied by them both, and express the result in *measures* and *decimal parts of a measure*,

a measure, according to the graduation of the tube.

It is some trouble to graduate a tube in this manner; but when it is once done, the application of it is extremely easy. As it will seldom happen that a glass tube is of an equal diameter throughout, I generally fill that part of the tube which contains one measure, with quicksilver, and then weighing it, and dividing it into ten parts, put them in separately, in order to mark the primary divisions. This operation is performed very readily by having a glass tube drawn out to a fine orifice, in order to take up a small quantity of quicksilver at a time, as it may be wanted.

OBSERVATIONS
RELATING TO
VARIOUS BRANCHES
OF
NATURAL PHILOSOPHY.

SECTION I.

*Observations relating to the NITROUS ACID,
and especially the COLOUR OF IT.*

IN my third volume of *Observations on Air*, I related several experiments to ascertain the strength of the nitrous acid, as depending upon the circumstances in which it was made, and others relating to the colour of it, especially when I made this acid by impregnating distilled water with the nitrous vapour; in which case it first became blue, then green, and lastly yellow. I also observed that, at the be-

B

ginning

ginning of the common process for making nitrous acid, it was frequently a little orange coloured, then a pale yellow, and at the last orange coloured again; but that a little phlogistic matter in the materials would always make the whole produce of a deep orange colour. I have since that made many more observations relating to the colour of this acid; and I think I have decisively proved, that neither this acid, nor the muriatic, have, naturally, any more colour than the vitriolic acid, or than water itself; being able to give them colour, change it, or wholly take it away at pleasure; and some of the circumstances in which these changes take place are not a little remarkable.

The facts that I shall relate prove that it is either *phlogiston*, or *mere heat*, that gives colour to this acid, that this colour may also be all expelled by heat; but that continuance of heat will give it more colour, and deepen it at pleasure, so that more heat, in glass vessels hermetically sealed, seems to have the same effect with phlogiston. But,
more

more probably, heat affects it in such a manner, as to develope, as it were, the phlogiston it contained before, and put it into *a new state*, rendering that part of the acid to which it is attached both more volatile, and also disposed to reflect the rays of light in a particular manner; whereas, before this action of the heat, the phlogiston was *latent*, at least, did not evidence itself by those particular effects.

On the first of August 1777, I resumed my experiments on this subject; when, having provided a sand furnace, to be kept hot for a considerable time, for many purposes that will be mentioned in the course of this volume, I put a quantity of strong and pale coloured spirit of nitre into a glass tube, about an inch in diameter, and three feet long; and, sealing it hermetically, I placed it in the warm sand. Taking it out after some time, I found it orange coloured; and though it was more deeply coloured while it continued hot than it was afterwards, it retained so much of the colour, as to be ever after of as deep an orange colour

as spirit of nitre is generally found to be. And though before this process the vapour rising from it was quite colourless, there being nothing visible above the surface of the acid, in the phial from which it was taken, the whole tube (which I have observed was three feet in length) was uniformly filled with the dark orange coloured vapour.

This process being performed in a glass tube hermetically sealed, I was fully satisfied, that this colour which the acid had assumed could not be owing to any thing besides heat. That it was not owing to any thing peculiar to the glass of lead, of which, in a great measure, flint glass consists, was evident from observing the same effect on the acid when the experiment was made in common green, or bottle glass.

Having about the same time exposed to a heat of some continuance several quantities of blue and green spirit of nitre, it may not be improper to note the results of these experiments in this place. In one instance,

instance, the green spirit of nitre became orange coloured; but when it was cold it was almost as green as at first, though there was evidently a mixture of yellow in it.

When I had exposed a quantity of blue spirit of nitre in a long glass tube a few days, the blue colour was barely perceivable. It was placed in the sand furnace on the 23d of August, and on the 30th of September following it was entirely colourless, and had no visible red vapour over it when cold. This acid was very weak, otherwise, I doubt not, the yellow or orange colour would have become apparent.

I also exposed to a very moderate heat a small phial with a ground stopper, almost filled with a deep blue nitrous acid, when it presently assumed a deep green, and when it was cold it resumed its former blue colour. In this experiment the heat had not been continued sufficiently long to produce a permanent change of colour. For, having exposed to a moderate heat, in a long glass tube, hermetically sealed, a quantity of blue nitrous acid, it lost its blue colour, and assumed a yellow one;

and when it was cold the blue colour did not return, except in the smallest degree.

I did not, however, come to this conclusion concerning the cause of the change of colour in this acid in the summary manner above described; but in consequence of a series of observations, attended with a variety of circumstances, some of which were remarkable enough.

A little time before I had made the experiments above recited, I had begun a new mode of examining a variety of fluid substances; which was to put a small quantity of the fluid into a glass tube, three or four feet long, and sealing it hermetically, to expose the end containing the fluid to as great a degree of heat as I found it could bear; and to keep it in that heat a considerable time. My design in providing tubes of this length was to give room enough for the vapour to expand, and condense in the remote and cool end of the tube, while it was boiling in the other end.

In this manner I exposed to the influence of heat a small quantity of spirit of nitre, as I had done a variety of other fluid substances,

stances, without any particular expectation.

The acid, however, no sooner felt the heat than it exhibited appearances that engaged my attention very strongly; and whoever will repeat the experiment in the same manner in which I first made it, will find it a very pleasing one.

The spirit of nitre I made use of was of the strongest and palest sort, without the least perceivable red vapour over the surface of it. The glass tube in which it was confined was about four feet long, and about one third of an inch in diameter, and the space occupied by the acid was two inches in length. The tube thus prepared I held in my hand, presenting the end in which was the spirit of nitre to a common fire, and holding the tube in an inclined position. The first effect of the heat to which it was exposed, was its assuming an orange colour throughout. After this, a red, or deep orange coloured vapour, appeared above the surface of the acid, and gradually ascended higher into the tube, at the same time that the acid itself grew paler, and at

length became quite colourless, like water, all the colouring matter being, to appearance, driven out of it.

This red vapour kept rising higher and higher in the tube, leaving a considerable space, some times of ten or twelve inches, between it and the acid, all which space was quite transparent. This was a very pleasing appearance, and it was amusing to observe the space occupied by the red vapour, which extended three or four inches, every thing else in the tube above and below it being transparent, and the red spot itself receding from the acid as the heat increased, or approaching to it as the heat diminished.

I observed, however, that by the continued application of heat the quantity of red vapour increased, and the colour grew manifestly deeper ; when, beginning to apprehend (though, as I found afterwards, without any reason) that the tube might burst, I withdrew it from the fire, and presently saw the red vapour descend lower and lower, till it reached the colourless
acid

acid at the bottom of the tube, and, entering into it, communicated to it its own orange colour. But when it was quite cold, did not, at that time, perceive that the acid was of a deeper colour than it had been at the commencement of the process, and no visible vapour remained upon it. To produce a permanent colour, as I observed before, more *time* was requisite.

When one of these tubes had been thoroughly heated two or three times, and the last time had been exposed to a boiling heat for about an hour (the heat having been such as to keep the acid quite colourless, and likewise to make a large colourless space above the acid) I let it cool in a very good light, and then observed, that as the red vapours descended, and the condensed liquor, highly charged with it, trickled down the tube, and mixed with the colourless acid below, it made *waves* in the acid, something like oil in water, or rather like the mixture of a strong acid in water, and that this denser acid descended in these visible waves to the very bottom of the liquor;

liquor; and yet when the depth of the acid was about two inches, the upper part was sensibly darker coloured by this means than the lower. I also observed, that while the acid was acquiring its colour, as long as it continued tolerably warm, a vapour kept issuing out of it, and dancing in a beautiful manner to the height of an inch, or two inches, above the surface of it.

In order to observe the difference that might be occasioned by exposing the acid to a greater and longer continued heat, I kept one of these tubes so as to boil violently, and be quite colourless, for a considerable time, while I kept another of them in so moderate a degree of heat, as only to make the acid of a deep orange colour, but never to expel the red vapour from it. After some time that which had boiled violently remained of a deeper orange colour than the other, and the tube continued to be filled with the red vapour after the experiment. In both these tubes the acid retained a manifestly orange colour when it was quite cold, and kept it ever
after.

after. The tube that had been exposed to the greatest degree of heat continued also quite full of red vapour, and the quantity of the liquor was diminished about one twentieth part, the rest being probably combined with the red vapour, or dispersed in the tube, so as not to be collected again.

I have at the time of this writing several tubes in which this process has been performed, one of which is an inch wide, and three feet long; and though it had only a small quantity of acid in it, originally of a pale colour, and without any visible vapour, the whole of that large tube is filled with the densest orange coloured vapour expelled in this manner from the pale acid, and it has continued so more than a year, without any appearance of the vapour entering into the acid again; except that the colour of the acid, from being of a deep orange, which it retained a considerable time, is now become quite green. This is also the case with a pretty large quantity of the acid, which had been quite pale, but was made of a deep orange, by exposure

exposure to heat in glass vessels hermetically sealed, and in that state transferred into a phial with a ground stopper, and which has been kept close shut near a year.

I had now tubes filled with the red vapour of spirit of nitre exactly resembling those of which an account is given in my third volume of *Observations on Air*, which were made by the rapid solution of bismuth in spirit of nitre; and I found that these had the very same property. For whatever part of these tubes I heated with the flame of a candle, it became of an intensely orange, or red colour, while the parts both above and below it, which were not heated, remained unchanged.

Having been much pleased with this expulsion of all the colouring matter from a quantity of spirit of nitre; and seeing it in the form of vapour confined to the space of four or five inches, in the middle of a very long glass tube, which was quite transparent above and below it, I made several attempts to separate this coloured vapour from the fluid, out of which it had been expelled, by
melting

melting the tube in the intermediate colourless space, and sealing it hermetically. But these attempts were in vain, on account of the increased expansive force of the vapour in that heated state.

I imagined, however, that I might, by this means, when the tube was quite filled with red vapour, and cold, take it off from the acid, and preserve it red and dry, or nearly so. But in attempting this, I presently found that there had been a great increase of elastic matter within the tube. For the moment I had a little softened a part of the tube, in order to take it off from the rest, the red vapour rushed out with great violence; the effect of the heat on the phlogiston in the acid being such, as to render the vapour to which it was attached permanently elastic, and incapable of being any more absorbed by the acid, from which it had been expelled. It is possible, however, by this means, to get a tube filled with a moderately red vapour. But soon after I hit upon a much easier method of effecting the same thing.

Though

Though I could not separate the red vapour from the colourless acid while it was boiling, it was very easy, I found, by boiling the acid in a short tube, or phial, to expel all the colouring matter from it, and thus to get a quantity of spirit of nitre quite free from all colour; which I accordingly did, and then imagined that, the coloured vapour being wholly expelled from it, the acid would always continue colourless. And so, indeed, it did after it was quite cold; and it will continue without return of colour, and be but little diminished in quantity, or impaired in strength, so long as it is kept from the contact of any thing that contains phlogiston, or from much heat. But, to my great surprise, at that time, I found that either of those circumstances would make this colourless acid resume its former colour, or acquire a deeper one than it had before. It was, however, by accident, that I first learned this.

Having procured a quantity of nitrous acid quite colourless, I put a part of it into a phial which had a common cork (a phial
with

with a glass stopper happening not to be at hand) and not suspecting that this circumstance would affect the colour of the acid, which was a considerable distance from the cork. I found, however, after two days, when I took out the cork, that the acid smoked very much, and had completely recovered its original yellow colour, so as not to be distinguished at sight from what it had been before the colouring matter had been expelled from it. I then took a part of this acid, and inclosing it in a glass tube, which I sealed hermetically, exposed it to the heat as before, when it became of an orange colour; and resuming the process in an open tube, I drove out the colouring vapour once more, and made the acid a second time transparent.

I found, however, that a little phlogistic matter has a quicker and more remarkable effect on this colourless acid than mere heat. I put a part of the colourless acid into one of the tubes above mentioned, and kept it boiling a whole day before the fire, and the night following in a sand heat,

heat, without being able to perceive any sensible change in it, though a slight redness was apparent on the first application of the heat. But having put another part of the same original quantity of the colourless acid (which from the preceding experiment will be judged to have been very weak) into a phial with a common cork, at the distance of an inch from it, I observed, that in a few hours only, the upper part of the acid was become yellow, and the next morning it was yellow throughout, exactly like the best nitrous acid when fresh made.

But no instance of a change of colour in this acid by heat was so very remarkable as the following. Having put a small quantity of pale colourless acid, into a short glass tube, and almost burying it in the hot sand, I found the next morning, that the whole tube was quite filled with red vapour, and the acid itself was quite red, and perfectly opaque, and to appearance a little *viscid*, like red ink. Neither before, nor since, have I ever seen nitrous acid in that state. It even retained the same appearance
which

which was not orange, but a proper and a very deep *red*. Being quite cold, I could examine it at my leisure. It was the only appearance I ever had of the kind.

Replacing the same tube in the sand heat, and taking it out some time after, the acid was of a deep orange while hot, but not very deep, and rather of a pale colour when cold; but there was a little whitish matter formed on different parts of the glass, of which a farther account will be given presently.

I soon found that the *close confinement* of the vapour contributed greatly to this change in the acid. A quantity of colourless acid being put into a short thick tube hermetically sealed, and placed in the sand heat, in about an hour had red fumes, and in an hour more the acid was orange coloured. Whereas a quantity of the same acid confined in a *long tube* the same time, and in the same degree of heat, had acquired red fumes only, while the acid itself remained colourless.

In all the circumstances in which much heat is given to spirit of nitre, it necessarily

C

acquires

acquires a deeper colour. This is the reason why, in all my attempts to procure a very strong spirit of nitre, by using concentrated vitriolic acid, and boiling the nitre, in order to expel the water it contained, it was always of an orange colour. For, in this case, the mixture of the oil of vitriol and nitre was attended with great heat.

I believe that any degree of heat, sufficient to throw the acid into the form of vapour, will always give it more colour than it had before. This I found to be the case when I redistilled a quantity of spirit of nitre from fresh nitre, in order to purify it from any vitriolic acid that might remain in it. The result of this process was an acid of a deeper colour, and that smoked more than it did before. It is possible, however, that a small quantity of some matter containing phlogiston might have been concealed in the nitre I made use of, though I had no particular reason to suspect it.

Having procured nitrous acid in the several states above-mentioned, *viz.* the original pale coloured acid, that out of which
the

the colour had been expelled by heat, that which had been distilled again from fresh nitre, and that which had been phlogisticated by heat in close vessels, I tried the strength of them all by the solution of copper, measuring the quantity of nitrous air that equal bulks of them (all other circumstances being the same) produced, and observed that a quantity of each occupying the space of 2 dwts 18 grains of water yielded as follows, *viz.*

		Ounce Measures.
The original pale coloured	}	
acid, -		14
The colourless, -		11
That redistilled from nitre,		11
That coloured by heat,		11

This highly phlogisticated acid hissed very much when mixed with water. The produce of air was more or less accelerated during the course of the solution in all of them, but most of all when I used the pale coloured acid. I must observe that, in making this colourless acid, I used more heat than was necessary, and therefore weakened it too much, though it is certainly

impossible to expel the colouring phlogiston without expelling, at the same time, the acid to which it is attached. It is something remarkable, that the phlogiston, *in this particular state*, should attach itself wholly to one part of the acid only, though mixed with the rest of the acid, combined also with phlogiston, but in a different state. These experiments, however, sufficiently demonstrate this to be the case.

Heat is not necessary to make spirit of nitre colourless. For exposure to the open air does the same thing, and probably with less dissipation of the acid. During this exposure to the open air, the nitrous acid, if it be strong, increases considerably in bulk and weight, in which it resembles the vitriolic acid, though this is not in the smallest degree volatile. In order to observe more distinctly the whole of this process, some time in the month of July 1777, I exposed to the open air, in a common glass tumbler, about three ounces of orange coloured smoking spirit of nitre. In a day or two it was
quite

quite colourless, but a fly, or any small substance containing phlogiston, falling into it, would colour the surface of it again for a considerable time, though at length these accidents had less effect upon it. This acid kept increasing in bulk to the April following, when the quantity was considerably more than doubled; but from that time it began to decrease, and continued so to do till more than half that it had gained was gone, after which it continued very much the same for several months.

The circumstances relating to the *white matter*, which I have observed was formed by the nitrous acid in glass tubes hermetically sealed, and exposed to a continued heat, I am not able to explain. I first observed it in that short tube in which the phenomena of the colour of the acid were so very remarkable, and indeed singular; but afterwards it never failed to make its appearance whenever the acid had been long confined, and exposed to much heat, but the quantity procured was too inconsiderable to make many experiments upon it.

It was on the 25th of September that I observed this white, or yellowish, matter in the tube above-mentioned. On the 30th of the same month, I observed that the colour of the acid was rather lighter, and beside that whitish matter at the bottom of the tube, there was a similar concretion adhering to the sides of the glass, just above the surface of the acid, the colour of which was partly yellow, and partly green.

Having got more of this white matter in other tubes, I observed that it was easily scraped off from the glass, and left it transparent, so that it seems to be something deposited from the acid, and not an abrasion of the glass. It was not at all affected by distilled water, but spirit of salt dissolved it entirely, and became of a yellow colour inclining to orange. Applying the flame of a candle to that part of the glass tube on which some of this white matter lay, it was dissolved, and dispersed in *white*, not *red* vapours. An earthy pellicle remained, not easily affected by heat, but it was dispersed when it was made red hot with a blow pipe.

This

This pellicle adhered firmly to the glass, but in time it was completely dissolved by spirit of salt, which assumed the colour above-mentioned.

It is pretty evident, from this observation, that this matter did not really contain spirit of nitre *as such*. For had it contained the proper nitrous acid combined with any earthy matter, as the calx of the lead in the glass, the spirit of salt could not, I apprehend, have decomposed it. In other respects it had very much the appearance of minium become white by imbibing nitrous vapour. But this is not at all affected by spirit of salt.

It was evident, however, that wherever this white matter was formed, the quantity of the acid was diminished, so that it looks as if the acid itself was destroyed, and converted into something of a different nature.

On the 6th of January 1778, I observed that a long glass tube, one fourth of an inch in diameter, into which I had put as much spirit of nitre as filled about half an inch of it, and which had been exposed to the sand heat

about two months, had no moisture in it, except a very little that adhered to the sides, too small to run down the tube. The tube continued full of red vapour, and so it continued several months, but not so deeply coloured as it had been some time before, and about half an inch at the bottom of the tube had a slight incrustation of the white matter mentioned above. That the volatile matter was diminished, was evident from my observing that when I melted a part of the tube with a blow pipe, the glass was pressed strongly inwards, whereas before the formation of this white matter, when I softened any part of the tube in this manner, the expanded vapour would burst it open, and rush out with great violence.

After eight or ten months, I observed this tube to have lost the greatest part of its colour, and in a few weeks more it was quite colourless. Examining it more narrowly, I observed an exceedingly minute crack, about half an inch above the bottom of the tube. However, when I softened
the

the glass with a blow pipe it was strongly pressed inwards, so that there seemed to have been little or no communication between the air within and that without. When that crack was made I cannot tell; and I must leave it to the opinion of my reader, whether it be probable, all circumstances considered, that the acid had, in any measure, escaped by that crack.

I have observed, in my former publications, that common air is phlogisticated by continuing a considerable time involved in the red vapour of spirit of nitre. This, contrary to my expectation, I also found to be the case with the colourless, or invisible vapour of spirit of nitre, after all the colouring phlogistic matter had been driven out of it. Air that had continued only two days in a phial with a glass stopper, which contained some of this colourless acid, was sensibly less affected by nitrous air than common air was; and the air that had been confined in the same glass tube in which some of the colourless nitrous acid had been placed in the sand furnace only two days,
though

though the heat had been so small as to have produced no change of colour in the acid, was so much phlogisticated, that one measure of it, and one of nitrous air occupied the space of 1.81 measures.

SECTION II.

Of the Nitrous Acid Vapour.

IN the third volume of *Observations on Air*, I observed the remarkable effects of impregnating oil of vitriol with nitrous acid vapour. It was one of the last observations that I made before the printing of that volume.

Having impregnated a larger quantity of the oil of vitriol than I made use of in those experiments, I left some of it in a large phial, with a ground stopper, among other phials containing things for which I had no immediate use. But though *my* process was over, that of *nature* was not. Happening to be looking at it on the 19th of March following, perhaps about six months

months after the impregnation, I found what I was far from having expected, *viz.* that almost the whole was crystallized, a very small part only of the contents of the phial remaining liquid. The crystals looked exactly like ice, and exhibited all the appearances that I had before observed to attend the simple impregnation of the vitriolic acid with nitrous vapour, but in a much more elegant manner. For on dropping a piece of this ice into pure water, it became green, and effervesced with great violence; and, what made a beautiful and striking phenomenon, all the water in which the ice was dissolved began instantly to sparkle, with the spontaneous and copious production of air. With the help of a little heat, this production of air was so great, that the quantity was more than a hundred times the bulk of the ice that had been dissolved. It was the purest nitrous air. In fact, a great quantity of nitrous vapour was, as it were, imprisoned in this oil of vitriol, and being suddenly set loose, on being plunged in the water, it impregnated

nated the water in the same manner as I have observed that the nitrous vapour never fails to do.

The application of heat made this ice emit a dense red fume; but holding a quantity of it in a glass vessel over a candle, it presently melted, emitting bubbles; and then, letting it stand to cool gradually, it crystallized very suddenly, when it was about blood warm. It was in this second congelation much more opaque, and denser than it had been in the former. When this ice was dissolving with heat, the fume it emitted was not red, but white, and exceedingly dense, like oil of vitriol in vapour. After it had been kept dissolved, and in a boiling heat, some time, it did not crystallize afterwards, but continued fluid and transparent; being then, probably, mere oil of vitriol.

I have not yet been able to investigate all the circumstances necessary to this remarkable crystallization, having originally found it when I had no expectation of any such thing, and having often failed to find it when

I have

I have expected it the most. All that I can do, therefore, is to recite what I have observed, with all the circumstances that I can recollect relating to the appearances.

I had kept about half an ounce measure of oil of vitriol, not quite saturated with nitrous vapour, in a small phial, with a ground stopper, about a year, in all which time it had shewed no tendency to crystallization, and from its imperfect impregnation I had not expected it. I was intending to complete the impregnation, and, looking at the phial, had taken out the stopper, and put it in again, deferring the process till the day following, when I found the phial almost filled with the most beautiful crystallizations imaginable.

Their form, as nearly as I can describe it, was that of a feather. They were about twenty in number, some of them as large as the phial could contain, and many of them parallel to each other, but others lying in different directions. The two parts, as it were, of the feather made an angle with each other of about 160 degrees, and each
of

of the single fibres that composed the feather, but which were connected, like the toes of a duck's foot, by the same substance (but thinner, and more transparent than the rest) made an angle with the stem from which they arose of about 45 degrees. A more beautiful appearance can hardly be imagined, and I am afraid I shall never see the like again.

Having observed these crystals some days, and seeing no farther change in them, or in the liquor which covered them, and which rose about a quarter of an inch above them, I poured the liquor from the crystals, and for some time they continued upright, exhaling a red vapour, which filled the phial, and at length very much clouded and obscured it. This liquor exactly resembled strong smoking spirit of nitre, and seemed to have nothing of the vitriolic acid in it.

After some time the crystals seemed to decay, and sunk down in the phial, filling up all the interstices that had been among them, so as to make one compact mass, without
any

any thing of the beautiful appearance that they made before. Hoping to repair the injury they had sustained, and to restore their beauty, I filled up the phial with fresh oil of vitriol strongly impregnated with nitrous vapour, but it had no sensible effect, nor did any more crystals of the same, or of any other form shoot out from them in many months.

Having another phial of oil of vitriol partly impregnated with nitrous vapour, and of about the same standing with the former, I examined it, and found it half filled with crystals, but these lay all confusedly at the bottom of the phial, and though in separate pieces, of no uniform shape.

After this I impregnated three different quantities of oil of vitriol with nitrous vapour. One was very strongly concentrated, having distilled off about half the quantity of the best common sort, the second was both distilled and concentrated, and the third was only of a medium strength, and the common sort, but colourless. I kept all these in the same situation, and in about

a fortnight that which had been simply concentrated began to crystallize, and in about a fortnight more the phial was half filled with crystals, some of them in the form of feathers, but lying in different directions, and not detached from each other ; but forming a compact mass.

In this state I left them, being obliged to be absent from my laboratory about three months ; and at my return I found all the phials full of crystals, but generally in solid masses, with few such feathers as I have described above, and these very short ones.

Imagining that this singular crystallization might possibly be accelerated by exposing the impregnated vitriolic acid to heat, I took a quantity of it which had continued a considerable time without crystallizing, and confined it in a glass tube three feet long, and half an inch in diameter. Then holding it to the fire, I observed that the acid emitted red vapour, which filled the whole tube, exactly as would have been the case with spirit of
nitre

nitre itself. When it was cold many small crystals were scattered all over the tube above the surface of the liquor, and the upper part of it was red; being, I suppose, the spirit of nitre that had been driven out of it by the heat, as being more volatile than the vitriolic acid.

I have already observed that, to appearance, the vitriolic acid impregnated with nitrous vapour was nothing but nitrous acid, after the complete formation of the crystals, and by experiment I found it to be nothing else. For diluting it with water, and dissolving iron in it, in a phial with a ground stopper and tube, in the manner in which I usually produce nitrous air, it yielded this kind of air only, without any mixture of inflammable air; which I have formerly observed is the case when the vitriolic and nitrous acids are mixed together, and employed in the solution of iron, the nitrous air coming first, and the inflammable air afterwards.

Here, indeed, a very small quantity of the last produce burned with a lambent

D

flame;

flame; but this I have observed to be the case with the last produce from iron and the nitrous acid only, when the process was urged, as it was now, with the flame of a candle. The water, when this acid was mixed with it, sparkled very much, yielding, I doubt not, nitrous air. But this circumstance only proves it to have been highly charged with phlogisticated nitrous vapour.

Here then is a case in which the nitrous acid appears to have a stronger affinity with water than the vitriolic: for in a course of time, it intirely expells the vitriolic acid from it, and unites with it itself; all the vitriolic acid being precipitated in the crystals that consist of both the acids.

At the time of my last publication, I filled tubes and phials with the red nitrous vapour, by means of the rapid solution of bismuth in spirit of nitre, which is a troublesome operation, when the tube is to be sealed hermetically after being filled with the vapour. The manner in which I succeeded in this experiment would be tedious

dious to describe, and it would be unnecessary, as I have since effected the same thing in a much easier manner. For red lead converted into a white substance (as I have observed it to be by impregnation with the nitrous vapour, and which may be kept in that state without deliquescing any length of time, and without seeming to be disposed to part with any of the vapour which it has imbibed in the temperature of the atmosphere) readily emits it in a melting heat. I therefore put a small quantity of this white minium into a glass tube closed at one end; then, holding it to the fire, make it emit the red vapour, till the whole tube is filled with it; and having the other end of the tube drawn out ready for closing, as soon as the vapour begins to issue out of that end, I apply my blow pipe and seal it.

By this means I conclude that the tube is filled with a pure red vapour, without that mixture of nitrous air, and perhaps common air also, which I could not exclude before; and when this is done, I

can easily, afterwards, melt off that part of the tube which contains the minium, so that it does not at all appear in what manner the tube was filled with the vapour. A tube thus prepared will become of a deeper colour with heat, and paler with cold, exactly as the tubes filled in the manner described in my third volume. A little moisture is expelled from the white minium along with the red vapour, but it is very inconsiderable.

This white minium never fails to be produced when, in any circumstances, the common minium is sufficiently impregnated with nitrous vapour. In making a quantity of dephlogisticated air from the common minium and spirit of nitre, I once filled a whole gun barrel with the materials; and when I emptied it, after the process, in which the bottom of the gun barrel only had been affected with the heat, I found part of the minium, at a small distance from the place that had been the hottest, perfectly white, while that from which the air had been expelled was
yellow,

yellow, as usual, and that which was farther from the heat than the white minium was almost black.

Having had a slight suspicion that the whiteness of this minium might possibly have been occasioned by something from the *bismuth*, carried over along with the nitrous vapour produced in the solution of it, I made a similar process with the solution of *iron*, and found that it had the very same effect as the solution of bismuth, converting the minium into a white substance, exactly like that which I had procured before. It is, therefore, the pure effect of impregnation with nitrous vapour, but certainly a very extraordinary one, and it may be well worth while to extend the process to various other solid substances.

Since my last publication I have impregnated several other liquid substances with nitrous vapour, and the results in some of the cases are not a little remarkable, especially with respect to the colour communicated by this means.

The phosphoric acid is presently saturated with nitrous vapour, and assumes a deep indigo blue colour.

Radical vinegar is also soon saturated with this vapour, and assumes a light blue.

Spirit of salt saturated with fresh minium, so as to be of a yellow colour, becomes of a deep orange when impregnated with nitrous vapour.

Spirit of salt saturated with white minium, made so in consequence of the colour being extracted from it by the spirit of salt, assumes a light blue colour by being impregnated with this vapour.

Spirit of salt saturated with red precipitate, or the precipitate *per se*, assumes a green colour.

Spirit of salt saturated with flowers of zinc acquires a blue colour, deeper than a sky blue, but not so dark as the blue of the phosphoric acid.

SECTION III.

*Some Phenomena attending the Solution of
Metals in Nitrous Acid.*

AS the discovery of fixed air in calcareous substances threw new light upon many phenomena in chemistry, in like manner the discovery of every other kind of air, and indeed of every property of any of them, must throw light upon those processes in which they are concerned. Not being a professed chemist, and attending only to such articles in that branch of knowledge as my own pursuits are particularly connected with (though these necessarily grow more various and extensive continually) such illustrations of chemical processes are not so likely to occur to me, as they are to others, who by their profession give a general attention to every thing within the whole compass of chemistry. Such, however, as I have had occasion to attend to, and which I imagine I

can throw any light upon, I shall not fail to mention.

There are several facts relating to the solution of metals in spirit of nitre, which could not have been understood without the knowledge of nitrous air; and yet, though several of them are very remarkable, I do not find that even the phenomena themselves, and much less the difficulties attending the solution of them, have been so much as noticed. I am persuaded, however, that an attention to the nature of this remarkable kind of air will contribute greatly to the investigation of the constitution of the several metals, and the explanation of many phenomena attending their decomposition, and consequently their composition.

Having had frequent occasion to dissolve mercury in strong spirit of nitre, in order to procure from it nitrous and dephlogisticated air, and to note the quantity of the metal revived afterwards, I could not help being very particularly struck with some
phenomena

phenomena in the solution, which are as follows.

The moment that strong spirit of nitre is poured upon quicksilver, the solution is instantly very rapid. But though it is known that one method of procuring nitrous air is by the solution of this metal in the nitrous acid, not a single bubble of any kind of air is seen to be formed; at least none rises through the acid. Presently, however, one may perceive, that very large bubbles of air *are* formed, but they instantly disappear, and nothing remains of them but the smallest specks imaginable, to rise to the top of the acid. By degrees, the acid near the mercury becomes of a deep orange colour, and then through this part of the acid the bubbles of air ascend freely; but the moment they come to the superincumbent pale coloured acid, they collapse into those small and barely perceivable points, yielding no air that can be collected in any sensible quantity. And it is not till the whole quantity of the acid is changed from a pale to an
5 orange

orange colour, that any nitrous air can be collected. Then, however, the bubbles rise freely to the top of the acid, and, mixing with the incumbent common air exhibit an orange colour by their decomposition on mixing with it. Then, also, a strong smell of spirit of nitre is perceived, as it always happens when nitrous air is let loose to mix with the air of the room in which we are breathing. Whereas, immediately before, no smell was perceived, and the common air incumbent on the mixture was quite colourless.

Had these singular phenomena been noticed by any chemist before the discovery of nitrous air, I cannot imagine what hypothesis he would have formed for the explanation of them. Whatever it had been, it must have been very wide of the truth; whereas the whole process admits of the easiest explanation imaginable by the help of my observations on the decomposition of nitrous air by the nitrous acid, Vol. III. p. 121.

Nitrous

Nitrous air is actually formed the moment that the solution begins, but it is instantly decomposed by the strong spirit of nitre in contact with it. By the addition of the phlogiston contained in the nitrous air, the pale spirit of nitre assumes an orange colour, and it is then much less able to decompose the nitrous air; which, therefore, rises in bubbles through it, and is not decomposed till it comes to the region of the pale acid lying upon it. But when the whole body of the acid is saturated with phlogiston, then, and not before, the bubbles of nitrous air pass freely through it, and may be collected.

On this account, it is not easy to ascertain the exact quantity of nitrous air yielded by the solution of mercury, and, for the same reason, of other metals too, in strong spirit of nitre; because allowance must be made for the quantity that will be imbibed by the acid itself, which must be saturated before any can be collected: whereas, when the acid is much diluted with water, it is not so capable of decomposing this air, and
therefore,

therefore, in general, it may be collected from the moment that the solution begins.

It is very remarkable, that when copper is dissolved in pale spirit of nitre, even diluted with much water, though the solution is evidently the most rapid at the first, the produce of air is very trifling for a considerable time, and the quantity collected increases very gradually; whereas when the orange coloured acid is employed, in the same diluted state, the nitrous air is collected immediately. and the production is the most copious at the first.

When I dissolved a quantity of copper in strong spirit of nitre half diluted with water, no air whatever was produced, though the metal was completely dissolved,

When, in the solution of mercury, I used the green spirit of nitre, instead of the pale coloured and strongest acid, the phenomena were not materially different from those described above. The lower part of the acid next to the mercury assumed a deeper green, but it never became orange coloured.

SECTION IV.

Of the Changes to which Nitrous Air is subject.

BOTH nitrous and inflammable air contain phlogiston, and, as will be seen in its proper place, they probably contain nearly equal quantities in equal bulks ; but as their properties are remarkably different, their constitution must be different also ; the phlogiston which enters into the composition of them both being combined in them in a very different manner. In some cases nitrous air parts with its phlogiston more readily than inflammable air, but in other respects inflammable air is the more easily decomposed of the two. The phlogiston of nitrous air immediately quits it on the contact of common air, when it is even quite cold, whereas the phlogiston of inflammable air will not leave it to join the common air except when it is very hot ; but it will be seen that inflammable air parts with its phlogiston to the glass of lead

lead in the composition of flint glass in circumstances in which nitrous air undergoes no change whatever. I kept a quantity of nitrous air in a tube of flint glass, hermetically sealed, buried in hot sand, but not sufficient to melt the glass, twenty days without any sensible change in the bulk or quality of the air. In the upper part of one tube filled in this manner there was something like small crystallizations, but they might possibly come from a small quantity of the quicksilver accidentally left in the tube. But whether nitrous air will be decomposed by quicksilver in this state of heat and confinement I did not try. Indeed I did not examine whether what I saw were properly crystallizations, or not.

I kept both nitrous air and inflammable air very hot in contact with quicksilver with liberty to expand, and did not find that either of them underwent any change. A quantity of nitrous air I exposed several hours for three days to a degree of heat which kept the quicksilver in a state of vapour, the first and second day to the same quick-

quicksilver, and the third day to fresh quicksilver ; but the dimensions of the air, and its property of affecting common air, continued the same. The process is described in the Introduction.

The addition of steam of water to the nitrous air in this state of heat and expansion made no difference in the result of the experiment, though they continued together upon quicksilver more than two hours. The small alteration that I found in the nitrous air might be ascribed to its having been transferred from the trough of water to the basin of quicksilver in a bladder. I varied the experiment by confining the nitrous air in a glass jar inverted in a pan of water, which I made to boil, in order that the hot steam might pervade the whole mass of the air, which it effectually did, as it appeared by its having expelled a very great part of it. After the process, which continued about an hour, the nitrous air had lost nothing of its power of diminishing common air. On the contrary, it

2 seemed,

seemed, to be rather improved than to have had its virtue impaired.

Since my last publication I have observed several more circumstances relating to the decomposition of nitrous air, some of which are remarkable enough.

In the preface to my third volume I mentioned in general, the quick absorption of this air by a solution of green vitriol, which I had just then observed. I shall here mention the particulars of that observation.

Having dissolved a quantity of green vitriol, and put it into a phial, with its mouth inverted in a basin of the same, and having admitted a quantity of nitrous air to it, I began to agitate the solution, in the same manner as in the process for impregnating water with fixed air; when I observed that the nitrous air, in these circumstances, was absorbed much more readily than fixed air is by water. I even made a quantity of this solution absorb more than ten times its bulk of nitrous air, without any very sensible approach to saturation.

tion. The solution became black by this process; but when a small part of it was viewed by the light of a candle, placed beyond it, it looked red. The taste of the solution was acid, owing, no doubt, to the mixture of nitrous acid, which it had acquired, in consequence of the decomposition of the nitrous air.

When this impregnated solution was exposed to the open air, large green crystals were formed at the bottom of the vessel, and all the black colour intirely disappeared. But when these crystals were formed at the bottom of a very tall vessel, they were much blacker, and did not even become green on being exposed afterwards to the open air, any more than those which I exposed to nitrous air itself on quicksilver.

The changes of colour, and all the phenomena of the crystals, were evidently owing to the spirit of nitre contained in the nitrous air, and set at liberty in its decomposition. For a few drops of the acid itself produced the same effects, in all respects, on this solution.

Conceiving that the principal of these phenomena must have arisen from the affinity between nitrous acid and iron, I agitated nitrous air in a natural chalybeate water, when it presently became of a brownish colour, which seemed to be a confirmation of my supposition.

I also made another experiment in which the nitrous acid might show its affinity to iron in a manner somewhat similar to this. I first saturated a quantity of water with fixed air, then with iron, and afterwards impregnated it with nitrous air. The result of this experiment was, that the solution assumed a colour between green and yellow; but it did not absorb much more nitrous air than water unimpregnated with fixed air, or with iron, would have done.

The nitrous air which I had hitherto made use of in these experiments was made from copper, but when I used that which was made from iron, which is an ingredient in green vitriol, the effect was not at all different. The solution of the vitriol absorbed nitrous air with the same rapidity as
it

it did that which was made from copper, and the subsequent phenomena were also, in all respects, the same.

I then agitated nitrous air in solutions of blue and white vitriol, the former of which is known to be composed of copper, and the latter of zinc. The result was, that the colour of both these solutions became presently very dark, the former changing into a deep green, and the latter into a kind of brown. Not more than between one half and one third of the air (which was about one fourth of the contents of the phial I made use of) was absorbed in either of these cases, which is very far short of the effect of the solution of green vitriol on the same kind of air.

It made no difference whether the nitrous air was procured from iron or from copper, in any of these experiments. For the solution of green vitriol, as I have observed, decomposed nitrous air made from iron just as readily as that which was made from copper; and, on the other hand, the solu-

tions of blue and white vitriol were affected in the very same manner by nitrous air made from copper, as by that from iron.

The solution of white vitriol deposited a white and flocculent matter, and then was transparent like water; but, being impregnated with nitrous air, it presently became of as dark a colour as when it had been impregnated before that deposit was made.

Spirit of nitre dropped into the solution of blue or white vitriol made little or no change in their colour.

All the solutions of vitriol which had their colour changed by the impregnation with nitrous air recovered it again by exposure to the common air. This was evidently effected by the escape of that phlogiston, which had contributed to the deepness of their colour. To ascertain this, I filled a phial about three fourths full of the solution of green vitriol, made black by the decomposition of nitrous air, and after about a week, examining the air which had been confined with it, I found it to be so much phlo-

phlogisticated, that one measure of it and one of nitrous air occupied the space of 1.92 measures.

Upon the whole, it seems that the greater effect of the solution of green vitriol in decomposing nitrous air must be owing to the stronger affinity between the spirit of nitre and iron, than between the same acid and copper or zinc.

They seem to show, however, that there is little, if any martial earth in nitrous air, at least, that such earth existing in nitrous air is not combined with phlogiston, or in a metallic state; since this air is decomposed by the nitrous acid in it quitting the phlogiston with which it was already combined, in order to unite itself to the iron in the solution, at the same time that the phlogiston which entered into the nitrous air contributes to blacken the solution. It will, perhaps, however be thought extraordinary, that the nitrous acid should have a stronger affinity with iron than the vitriolic, which, on this hypothesis, it must, in this particular case, have.

That the solution of green vitriol was not blackened by any peculiar affinity that it had with phlogiston, so as to decompose the nitrous air by seizing upon it seemed to be evident from this, that when I made an effervescence of iron filings and brimstone over the solution of green vitriol, there was no change of colour produced in it. The same was also the case when this effervescence was made over the solutions of blue and white vitriol, so that though the phlogiston set loose in this process was imbibed by the air, and phlogisticated it, these solutions were not at all affected by it.

This effect of the solution of vitriol on nitrous air helps to explain a phenomenon, which I had often observed without understanding it. When the water in my trough had got impregnated with various metallic substances, that which was contiguous to the nitrous air, in jars standing in it, would be of a darker colour than the rest of the water. This must have been in consequence of the affinity between the spirit of nitre in the nitrous air and the metallic matter

ter dissolved in the water, by means of some acid that happened to be mixed with it; while the dark colour of the water must have been acquired from the phlogiston of the nitrous air, partly decomposed by this means. At one time, when the water in my trough was particularly foul, and seemed disposed to make a deposit, I impregnated part of it with nitrous air, and the water, by this means, presently became of a darker colour than before.

To determine whether the phenomena attending the impregnation of the solution of green vitriol with nitrous air depended, in any measure, upon the seeming *astringency* of that solution, and of chalybeate waters, I impregnated a quantity of *green tea*, which is also said to be astringent, with nitrous air, but no sensible change of colour was produced in it.

In my former publications I have mentioned a variety of circumstances in which nitrous air is remarkably diminished, in several of which it passes through a state in

which a candle burns in it quite naturally, and sometimes with a much enlarged flame, and at last becomes mere phlogisticated air. In all these processes I took it for granted, (not having examined the air except when it was completely or, at least, very nearly reduced to one of the two states above-mentioned) that the approximation to its final state of phlogisticated air was equable, so that as soon as it began to be diminished, it also began to lose its power of affecting common air. I find, however, that, with respect to several of the causes of diminution, and perhaps all of them, the air passes very suddenly from the state in which it is perfect nitrous air, to the state above-mentioned; but that the term at which this change takes place is various, as sometimes two thirds, and sometimes fourteen fifteenths of any quantity on which the experiment is made, will have disappeared before any sensible change can be observed in the remainder. I have even sometimes been inclined to think that its power of
affecting

affecting common air has been rather increased than diminished at the beginning of these processes.

I imagine, therefore, that, as soon as either the nitrous acid, or the phlogiston which enters into the composition of nitrous air, is seized upon by any substance which has a stronger affinity with either of them than they have with each other, so much of the other principle as was combined with it is precipitated, so that the air which remains is not at all altered from what it was, at least for a considerable time. It will appear, however, that the slower the process is, the greater quantity of nitrous air will be preserved in the state of phlogisticated air, and the quicker the process, the farther it will proceed before this change takes place.

I entertained the first suspicion of my having been mistaken in my former opinion (though it is not an opinion that I believe is directly expressed in any of my former publications) when I was examining some nitrous air in which I had confined

finer a fowl, in order to preserve it as long as possible from putrefaction. For though this air was greatly diminished in quantity, it affected common air quite as much as the best nitrous air I had ever tried.

Being desirous of ascertaining this fact with absolute certainty, with respect to some one cause of the diminution of nitrous air, I placed a pot of *iron filings and brimstone* in a jar of nitrous air, and let it remain there a whole day, keeping it generally warm, near the fire, the ingredients not being good of their kind, and not disposed to ferment. As the diminution proceeded, I kept taking from it small portions of the air, by introducing into it a small jar full of water; which, being emptied within the jar, I withdrew, filled with the air from within it. Doing this occasionally, I observed no change of the quality of the air when it was reduced to one third of its original bulk, for it retained its full power of diminishing common air.

The next day I found it diminished to one fourth of the whole, and then a candle
burned

burned in it in a manner not to be distinguished from the burning of a candle in common air. But it was not common air; for it was not at all diminished by fresh nitrous air, and it affected common air so little, that one measure of it and one of common air occupied the space of 1.85 measures. It had not acquired the peculiar property of fixed air, for it did not make lime water in the least degree turbid, and it bore considerable agitation in water without being much diminished.

The diminution of nitrous air by means of *spirit of nitre* is effected in the same manner; and as this diminution was made more quickly, on this account, perhaps, it proceeded much farther before I could perceive any change in it. In one experiment of this kind, I thought the change took place when the air was diminished to one twelfth of the whole, but in another case there was no change till it was reduced to between one twelfth and an eighteenth part, when it was completely phlogisticated. In this mode of diminution I was
not

not able to find it in that state in which a candle could burn in it. At another time when exactly one fifteenth of the whole remained, it affected common air manifestly less than fresh nitrous air; but here again, when only one eighteenth remained it had lost all its peculiar property.

The diminution of nitrous air by the *solution of green vitriol* is effected according to the same rule. I decomposed nitrous air by exposing it to be absorbed by the solution of green vitriol till about one fourth of the original quantity remained, but it affected common air as much as it had done before any part of it was absorbed.

Such, also, is the manner in which nitrous air is diminished in a *bladder*, as it is described in my third volume, p. 151. Nitrous air reduced in this manner from ten ounce measures to two and an half, was so much altered, that one measure of it and one of common air occupied the space of 1.75 measures. It then extinguished a candle without any appearance of a blue flame. When a little more of it was absorbed by
the

the same process, I found the remainder all phlogisticated air, not affecting common air in the least. Till the nitrous air was reduced, in this manner, to very near one fourth it continued unchanged.

If, however, common air be mixed with nitrous air, by which means it becomes in part phlogisticated air, the spirit of nitre will absorb the superfluous nitrous air only, and consequently leave the remainder more diluted with phlogisticated air. I put a measure and a half of common air to two measures of nitrous air, so that one measure of this mixture and one of common air occupied the space of 1.36 measures. I then put some spirit of nitre to the mixture, and when it had absorbed one-third of it, one measure of it and one of common air occupied the space of 1.8 measures.

I also introduced a piece of hot charcoal into a phial of nitrous air by which means one half of it was absorbed, and found that the remainder had not lost its power of diminishing common air in any sensible degree.

degree. The absorption of all kinds of air by *charcoal* is a very capital discovery of the Abbé Fontana, which he has been so obliging as to give me leave to mention.

When nitrous air has been kept a long time in water, it is known to be diminished, and in this case I suspect that it loses its virtue gradually, being impaired from the first. I have found, however, that by long keeping in perfectly stagnant water, and without any change, except to supply the waste by evaporation, it came to the state of phlogisticated air; but by what steps in the progress I omitted to observe, having taken it for granted that this was always equable.

On the 11th of November 1773, I filled two quart bottles with fresh made nitrous air, one from iron, and the other from copper, and then set them aside, with their necks immersed in jars of water, and never agitated the air or the water in contact with it, only supplying the jars with fresh water as I perceived it was wanted. On the 29th of September 1778, I examined the state of
these

these bottles of air, and found as follows. Of that which had been made from iron about one half was absorbed, and of that from the copper about a third; but both of them were equally and perfectly phlogisticated, making no effervescence with common air, and extinguishing a candle. That which had been made from copper did not make lime water turbid, and the same, I doubt not, would have been the case with the other, if it had been tried. I did this from a suspicion, that, since fixed air may be composed from the nitrous acid, nitrous air, in some of its changes, might, in part, assume that form. I had not given much attention to these bottles of air, but I do not think they had been at all diminished the last year, or the last year and half.

I was not able to catch the inflammable state, as I may call it, of nitrous air in diminishing it by the *electric spark*, nor did I attend to the intermediate state of it; but I have made this experiment more at large than I had done before, and the particulars

ticulars may be worth reciting. I nearly filled a phial, containing about six ounce measures of nitrous air, confined by quicksilver; and taking the electric spark within it, it was in about an hour diminished about one half, but after that very little. The quicksilver was much corroded, and a candle went out in the remainder of the air. The diminution of common air by the electric spark requires a good deal of time, but this process goes on very rapidly with nitrous air. I repeated the experiment in a tube a quarter of an inch in diameter, receiving the spark upon water tinged blue with the juice of turnsole; and the diminution was so quick, that the motion of the water up the tube was constantly sensible to the eye. The water was deeply and permanently red.

Mr. Bewley's *Pyrophorus* also decomposes nitrous air, and presently reduces it to the state of phlogificated air. Having put a quantity of it into a glass jar standing inverted in quicksilver, I introduced some nitrous air to it, when the pyrophorus became

became instantly red hot. What remained of the nitrous air had no effect on common air, and extinguished a candle. All this change was effected at once. For though the nitrous air continued in the jar a day and two nights after it had been admitted to the pyrophorus, there was no farther change in its dimensions.

The *willow plant*, as I shall observe, absorbs nitrous air as well as every other kind of air. What were the intermediate states of it I did not note, but when the air was reduced to one tenth of its bulk, I found it to be mere phlogisticated air.

SECTION V.

Of the Impregnation of Water with the Vapour of nitrous Acid.

I HAVE observed that the consequence of impregnating water with the vapour that escapes from spirit of nitre is making it sparkle, with the spontaneous production of nitrous air. This seems to prove that,

F

unless

unless there be earth in all water, there cannot be any earth necessarily contained in nitrous air. But at the time of my former publication I had always produced this appearance by throwing into the water the red nitrous vapour from a violent effervescence of spirit of nitre and bismuth; and in this violent effervescence it was possible that some of the earth of the metal might be carried over, as some of the water evidently was. I was, therefore, now careful to avoid this objection, which I did by exposing a phial of pure nitrous acid to nitrous air over the purest distilled water. This I did by means of a tube with a ground stopper at each end. For by stopping and unstopping them alternately, I could easily manage so as to place the phial of spirit of nitre, supported by a thin glass tube, very near the top of the vessel, then fill it quite to the edge of the vessel with water, and after that displace the water by introducing nitrous air. As the nitrous air was absorbed I introduced more, by means of a bladder previously filled with it. The quantity of common
air

air above the spirit of nitre was quite trifling in proportion to the bulk of the tube.

In these circumstances I observed that when the nitrous acid became blue, and hardly before, the water next to it began to emit bubbles of air. To the formation of this air (which was doubtless nitrous air) nothing could contribute but the effluvia of the nitrous acid, and something that the water itself might furnish; and this water had been slowly and carefully distilled in glass vessels.

The quantity of water used in this experiment was about four ounce measures, and the quantity of nitrous air absorbed was about fifteen or twenty ounce measures; the circumstances of the experiment being such that very little more could have been absorbed without changing the acid. I then carefully distilled the water, which had imbibed whatever had been precipitated from the decomposed nitrous air, and found a pretty large earthy sediment, covering a space at the bottom of a retort of about an

inch and a quarter in diameter, besides having made a great number of white specks at a considerable distance from that central spot. This matter was generally white, but where it was thickest it was slightly orange coloured. Spirit of salt dissolved the whole of this earthy matter, and became of a deep orange colour in consequence of it. This might seem to be earth which had been precipitated from the nitrous air, and perhaps some of it might have been thus produced; but when I afterwards evaporated to dryness the same quantity of the same distilled water I found a larger earthy sediment than I had expected; and though I think not so much as that above described, yet enough to make me hesitate in drawing a general conclusion from it.

SECTION VI.

Attempts to preserve animal Substances in nitrous Air.

IT was among my earliest observations on nitrous air, that animal substances would not putrefy in it. I have since my last publication made a few experiments, in order to ascertain whether it be possible to derive any advantage from this property of nitrous air for *culinary purposes*. But I cannot say that my observations have been very favourable to it in this respect. Nitrous air will, indeed, preserve flesh meat from putrefaction; but after long keeping in this manner it becomes very offensive, both to the nostrils, and the palate, though the smell is not altogether that of putrefaction; and indeed the substance continuing quite firm, it could not be properly putrid. Though these experiments were not quite fair, because the nitrous air had not been renewed so often as it ought to

have been, several of the phenomena may be worth mentioning.

On the 28th of April 1777, I put two pigeons into two jars of nitrous air, just wide enough to contain them, with about as much nitrous air in the jars, as the bulk of the pigeons. From this time till the 4th of June following I had renewed the nitrous air but once, and then, taking them out, I found them both free from all smell of putrefaction. One of them was broiled, when the flesh was found to be sweet, but it had not the natural taste of the pigeon, and was, on the whole, unpleasant. The flesh was quite red throughout, and a little harder than that of a pigeon generally is. The water contained in the cups, in which the jars with the pigeons had stood, had generally been very offensive, so that it should seem that the putrid effluvium (containing, probably, much phlogiston, and perhaps the most nutritive part of the flesh) had passed through the nitrous air, and the water, into the surrounding atmosphere.

I replaced the pigeon that was not used, and let it remain, along with two others which had been kept the same time, till the 13th of September following, in all, near six months, or the whole summer season; but I had not been careful to change the air very often, though I did it two days before I took them out the last time. The pigeons had now certainly a very bad smell, though their flesh was firm, and so were even the bowels of one of them which had not been drawn. When they were dressed, they were much more offensive, and had a strong smell of putrefaction or something very much resembling it. The flesh was red throughout, still firm, and exclusive of the smell, had little or no taste. My friend, Mr. Magellan, who was with me at the preparation of them, had not so bad an opinion of this piece of cookery as I had.

On the 10th of May I put into a jar of nitrous air a large wood-pigeon; and taking it out on the 18th of June following, observed that it had a strong and offensive

smell, but the flesh was perfectly firm. Though a very great part of the air had been absorbed, and during the fortnight preceding the examination it had not been supplied with fresh air, as it had been occasionally before, the air to which it had been exposed all that time diminished common air quite as much as fresh made nitrous air. It was this observation that gave me the first suspicion of the manner in which nitrous air is diminished in this and in other processes. Having replaced the pigeon in the jar, I found on the 7th of August following, that the air was but slightly nitrous, and on the 22d of the same month it was mere phlogisticated air. After this I neglected to attend to it, and at last threw it away. Whether, in this process, the nitrous air ever comes into a state in which a candle will burn in it, or not, I cannot tell. The experiment is a very unpleasant one, and I shall hardly repeat it.

In all these cases the flesh was kept a long time, *viz.* through the six summer months; and though nitrous air failed to preserve

preserve meat in a state fit for eating so very long, it may possibly answer the purpose for a few days tolerably well, as it will certainly restore meat that has begun to turn putrid. One trial of this kind I did make.

On the 14th of June 1777, I took a fowl which had been killed a week, and which had been purposely kept till it was offensive; and putting it into a jar of nitrous air, observed that the air began immediately to be absorbed, and on the 16th I took the fowl out, when it had no smell of putrefaction at all; but when it was boiled, though myself and several other persons tasted of it, and perceived nothing disagreeable in the taste itself, we were disgusted with a faint smell that came from the body of the fowl, when we held it to our nostrils. Perhaps it had not been exposed to the nitrous air quite long enough.

Though part of this air had been absorbed, the remainder diminished common air quite as much as any fresh made nitrous air.

On

On the subject of this section I shall observe that Dr. Millman having been so obliging as to inform me that he had found that *bile* is prevented from becoming putrid much longer by being impregnated with fixed air, than it could otherwise be; I was desirous of trying what effect the impregnation with nitrous air would have upon it. Accordingly, on the 19th of February 1777, I impregnated a quantity of ox bile, with which he supplied me, with nitrous air; when, from being viscid, it presently became limpid like water, and assumed a brownish hue, without depositing any thing that I could perceive. This bile continued perfectly sweet till the 20th of March following, when it was packed up, along with other things, and removed from London into the country. Examining it some time afterwards, I found it had contracted a smell of putrefaction, and on the 23d of April, it was quite putrid. The same brown colour continued, but it had deposited something of a whitish colour.

SECTION VII.

Miscellaneous Experiments relating to nitrous Air.

I. **O**LIVE oil, by which a quantity of nitrous air had been confined in a phial several months, had absorbed almost the whole of it, and that part of the oil which was contiguous to the air was coagulated in lumps, as if it had been frozen, and remained a long time at the top of the oil. But afterwards, being loosened, I suppose, by the warmth of the weather, it all sunk to the bottom, as the ice of oil always does.

II. I rather suspect that when nitrous air is mixed with common air, in a greater proportion than is requisite to the complete saturation of the common air with phlogiston, the superfluous nitrous air is more disposed to be absorbed by water than pure nitrous air. It appears, however, that, in no great length of time, such mixtures are brought to the same dimensions as if only half

half the quantity of nitrous air had been mixed with the common air. This, I think, may be inferred from an experiment which I made to try the difference between *old* and *fresh made* nitrous air, both having been made in the same manner, and, I believe, having been originally of equal strength.

October 25, 1777, I mixed equal quantities of the same common air with equal quantities of the old and fresh made nitrous air. What space they occupied at that time, and in several subsequent periods, is represented at one view, as follows :

	With the old nitrous air.	With the new.
Oct. 27, 1777.	1.22	1.05
Nov. 10,	1.07	0.93
24,	0.96	0.86
Feb. 2, 1778.	0.84	0.8

The last is one fifth less than the original bulk of the common air, and consequently very near to the utmost limit of the diminution of common air by any proper phlogistic process. An accident prevented my observing this progress any farther.

III. I

III. I found, very unexpectedly, that a considerable difference would be made in the dimensions of the mixture of air by a circumstance in the *manner of mixing* them that one would not readily suspect, and I am not able to account for it. My usual method, as I have observed in the Introduction, has been to mix equal measures of nitrous and common air in a low jar, and then to transfer the air into a graduated tube, three or four feet long. What I observed is, that I could make a difference of five hundred parts of a measure by making the air run up the long tube quickly or slowly. The more slowly it ascended, the less space it occupied. To ascertain whether it depended merely upon the two kinds of air being so much longer together in the wider vessel, or in the funnel through which it was poured into the tube, I made the mixtures over night, and transferred them into the graduated tube the next morning, but I still found the same difference, depending upon the circumstance above-mentioned.

SECTION VIII.

Of the Colour of the Marine Acid.

ALL the chemists, as far as I can find, who have written on the subject of the marine acid, speak of its *colour*, as of a thing essential to it, and never fail to describe this as a necessary part of its definition: “ Thus Mr. Macquer, in his *Dictionary*, says, that this acid differs from the vitriolic in having *smell* and *colour*.” He also says, it differs from the nitrous acid by its colour, “ which is more yellow and less red.”

In the experiments of which I gave an account, in my third volume, I gave a good deal of attention to this subject, but at that time I had not been able to ascertain on what it is that the colour of this acid depends. Sometimes, I there observed, I had procured it quite colourless, especially when I made it by impregnating water with marine acid air, but at other times I was not able, though I endeavoured to do
it

it, to procure it without colour. I have since, however, perfectly satisfied myself with respect to the colour of this acid, and can at any time make it as colourless as water itself, the colour always coming from some impregnation, generally, if not always, of some *earthy matter*; with almost every thing of which kind it unites, and from which it generally takes some colour or other. I can also instantly discharge any colour that this acid has acquired, and restore it again at pleasure, as will appear in the course of these observations.

As I always make my own spirit of salt, as well as my spirit of nitre, and was satisfied, from my former observations, that colour is not essential to this acid, any more than to the nitrous, or the vitriolic; on the first of August 1777, having occasion for a quantity of spirit of salt, I was determined to make the distillation with all the attention that I could give to it, taking the produce at different times, which is my general custom, and which has been the occasion of my making a variety of im-
portant

portant observations. I also received the superfluous vapour, or marine acid air, with the same precautions, and in the same manner. The apparatus was nearly the same with that of which a drawing is given in the plate to my third volume, Fig. 4. The retort only being much larger, and using phials with water instead of the cup g. In this process also I seldom make use of any adopter.

Every thing being thus prepared, and having luted the vessels with a mixture of clay and fine sand, I began the distillation; and observed that the first produce was straw coloured, as usual; but all that came afterwards was quite colourless, like water. Also, all the impregnations of the water with the superfluous vapour were colourless. But the heat happening to abate towards the end of the process, a quantity of water rushed suddenly from the phial that received the impregnation, through the receiver, into the phial that contained the distilled acid; when all the acid that was in it, which was then quite colourless, imme-

immediately assumed as deep a straw colour, as that of the first produce of the distillation.

This process might have been sufficient to explain to me the whole mystery of the colouring of the spirit of salt; but it did not, and all the real advantage I gained by it was having in my possession a large quantity of pure colourless spirit of salt, to which I might endeavour to give colour in future experiments. For all the hypothesis that occurred to me from considering the phenomena of this process was, that the colouring of this acid, as in most other cases, and especially in spirit of nitre, was owing to *heat*, or *phlogiston*; so that I was misled by the general maxims of the chemists, and also by the analogy of the two acids, and, indeed, that of the vitriolic acid also, which is known to acquire its black colour from substances containing phlogiston.

Thus I considered the colour of the first produce of spirit of salt, in the above-mentioned process, as similar to the usual

G

colour

colour of the first produce in the distillation of spirit of nitre, *viz.* to some unobserved phlogistic matter in the materials; and I considered the deep straw colour at the last, as occasioned, likewise, by some phlogistic matter driven into the vessel by the sudden rushing in of the water. Besides, I had more than once found spirit of nitre to become instantly of a deep green by a similar rushing of water into the recipient.

Conceiving that it must be phlogiston that gave colour to this acid; as well as to the nitrous acid and the vitriolic, I imagined I had nothing to do but to discover the proper mode of combining them; and I made trial of several things for that purpose, as putting into the colourless acid bits of charcoal, quenching hot charcoal in it, and mixing with it various other substances containing phlogiston, both hot and cold, but all without any effect.

As I had given colour to spirit of nitre by merely heating it in glass tubes hermetically sealed, I submitted the spirit of salt to the same trial; and for some time
imagined

imagined that I had succeeded. For, in several instances, the spirit of salt did become coloured in these circumstances.

About half an ounce measure of colourless spirit of salt being confined in a glass tube an inch in diameter, and three feet long, hermetically sealed, on being exposed to heat, presently assumed the deepest usual colour of spirit of salt. Suspecting that there might have been some unperceived bit of straw, or some such thing in the large tube, I took a small one that was perfectly clean; and preparing it in the same manner, I exposed it to the heat of a common fire, and with the very same result. The acid had acquired a perfect straw colour.

But I was more confirmed in my opinion that it was heat, or phlogiston, or both, that produced this effect by finding that I got a peculiarly deep straw colour when I had inclosed the spirit of salt in a tube in which some oil had been before exposed to heat in the same manner, and to which a little of it adhered: and, what I had not

much attended to before, I now observed that the acid retained this straw colour when it was quite cold. But, notwithstanding these promising appearances, my hypothesis was totally overturned by finding, a day or two afterwards, that when I had exposed two glass tubes, in all respects, as nearly as I could judge, alike, containing the same colourless spirit of salt, to the same fire, and the same length of time, only one of them acquired the straw colour, while the other continued colourless, as at first. I examined both these tubes with the greatest attention, but could not discover any cause of this difference. There was indeed, more of the earthy matter, of which I shall treat presently, in the tube in which the acid was coloured, but that in which the acid continued colourless had a small crack in it, out of which some of the acid had oozed, so that I did not attribute this difference of colour to that circumstance.

At length, on the 6th of September, I discovered, by the merest accident, the whole

whole mystery of what I had been so long, and so intently investigating. For, having some other use for the phial which contained the spirit of salt, I poured it into another phial, in which there had formerly been some iron filings and water, and the sides of which had a slight incrustation of ochre, which is known to give to glass a tinge that is not easily got out: but the moment that the colourless spirit of salt touched this red incrustation, it became of a deep straw colour, and the phial wherever it had been touched by the acid, was perfectly clean.

After this it was impossible not to conclude that the colour of spirit of salt is not owing to phlogistic matter, like the colour of oil of vitriol, or that of spirit of nitre, but to an impregnation of some earthy matter, with which it is known readily to unite; and farther observations presently placed this hypothesis beyond all possible doubt. I was now also satisfied, that the first produce of spirit of salt, in the process above-mentioned, must have touch-

ed some of the clay, or sand, with which the vessels had been luted, and that the water, in its violently rushing into the receiver, must have met with more of it, though at that time, suspecting nothing of this, I did not perceive it.

SECTION IX.

Of the Impregnation of Marine Acid with various earthy Substances.

HAVING now discovered the power of the marine acid to dissolve earths, I was desirous of examining the circumstances attending various solutions of this kind, both with respect to the earths themselves, and the colour of the saturated acid.

Spirit of salt dissolves a great quantity of *rust of iron* with effervescence, but not with much heat. The mixture was of a very deep brown, and what was not dissolved was of a dirty blackish colour. But possibly this might be owing to the rust of iron not being perfectly free from all foreign
foreign

foreign matters. The spirit of salt thus saturated with the rust of iron dissolved iron filings, and produced inflammable air; after which it was green. Having saturated a quantity of spirit of salt with the rust of iron, I evaporated it to dryness, when all the fluid part was dispersed in colourless fumes, and the ochre was left behind, and was redissolved by fresh spirit of salt. I would observe, by the way, that spirit of salt is of excellent use to clean glass vessels tinged with the rust of iron, and many other matters. This may possibly have been known to others. To me the observation was casual, but of great value.

This acid dissolved a large quantity of *flowers of zinc* with great heat and effervescence. During the solution the acid became of a turbid black colour, but when it stood to subside, the black matter floating in it was deposited upon a mixture of black and white matter at the bottom of the phial, and the saturated acid was quite colourless, exactly like water. Also when I put flowers of zinc to spirit of salt deeply

coloured with the rust of iron, the acid became colourless again.

Minium became white by the affusion of the spirit of salt, which acquired from it a beautiful yellow colour. A great quantity of it was dissolved, though more of it remained undissolved than of the flowers of zinc. When the red colour of the minium was quite discharged, fresh spirit of salt, though it dissolved, and became saturated with the white minium, acquired no colour from it.

When I had frequently washed a large quantity of minium in spirit of salt, (though not till no more of it would have been dissolved) I put it into a green glass retort, and exposing it to as much heat as the glass would bear, I got from it hardly any fixed air, but about as much dephlogisticated air as I imagine it would have yielded before any spirit of salt had been applied to it. It seems, therefore, that the spirit of salt dislodges from the minium all the fixed air it contains, but has no power of affecting its property of yielding dephlogisticated

gified air. The matter melted into a red fluid substance, which, when cold, expanded, and broke the retort. This residuum gave a yellow tinge to spirit of salt.

Spirit of salt dissolved a great quantity of *red precipitate*, with great heat, but without effervescence. During the solution the acid was of a turbid white colour, and the precipitate is generally black, though some parts of it continued red till they were quite dissolved. But what remained undissolved at the last was all black. After it had subsided, all the opaque matter was deposited, and the acid was beautifully transparent.

This acid dissolves a great quantity of *lapis caliminaris*, but not the whole of any part of it. The solution is made without heat, and it leaves no colour whatever in the spirit of salt.

Spirit of salt had no effect whatever on *crude antimony*, on *wolfram*, calcined or uncalcined, or on *white arsenic*. It is not affected by *vermilion* immediately; but in
time

time it acquires from it a delicate yellow colour. It has also no sensible immediate effect on the black powder into which mercury is converted; but when lead is mixed with it, it, in time, acquires a deep orange colour from it. This must be produced by its separating the calx of lead from the superphlogisticated mercury, with which it is mixed.

All the above-mentioned solutions are those of metallic earths, or other metallic matters, in spirit of salt. The following observations relate to the solution of earthy substances of a different kind in the same acid.

Colourless spirit of salt dissolves completely a great quantity of very white *lime*, and is then of a straw colour; and the same was the effect of the solution of a pure lime from oyster shells. It also dissolved as much lime of a common sort, and was then of a true orange colour. But this seemed to be owing to a brownish matter in the lime, which was probably some earth of iron that was contained in it. At the same time

time I observed that lime was not sensibly affected either by oil of vitriol, or spirit of nitre.

This acid dissolves a large quantity of calcined *magnesia*, and is then of a straw colour.

It does not sensibly affect *glass*, but when it was confined in a glass tube hermetically sealed, with a quantity of *pounded glass*, and exposed to a boiling heat, the glass seemed to be a good deal dissolved, and the acid became of a straw colour.

From *pipe clay* spirit of salt acquires a delicate yellow colour.

Wood *ashes*, out of which air had been expelled by heat, were dissolved in spirit of salt, and became black, but the colour of the acid was not changed.

The following substances were not sensibly affected by spirit of salt, *viz.* plaister of Paris, steatites, flint, zeolyte, fluor crust, Moscovy talck, cream of tartar, sedative salt, or borax. It had also no effect on the black matter that remains in the retort after the process for making ether.

It

It appears to me that it might be of considerable importance to the advancement of chemical knowledge to go through with the examination of all earthy substances in this manner, ascertaining whether they be soluble or insoluble in spirit of salt, and noting all the phenomena respecting either the earths themselves, or the acid, and comparing the results with the effects of other acids, &c. on the same earths. If any thing of this kind be done, at least to much extent, it is unknown to me.

SECTION X.

Of the Effect of a continued Heat on Spirit of Salt in Glass Tubes hermetically sealed.

HAVING made these solutions of earthy matters in spirit of salt, I exposed several of the saturated solutions, and other things into which the marine acid enters to a continued heat, and noted several remarkable effects of that process. But
before

before I relate any of them, it will be proper to give an account of the treating of pure spirit of salt in the same manner, besides what has been said of this process in a former section. In general, the spirit of salt, exposed to heat in glass tubes hermetically sealed, is enabled to do what it is incapable of in other circumstances, viz. to dissolve the glass itself, and more easily to seize upon metallic matters, as the calx of lead, and therewith to form a concrete substance, into which the acid itself enters.

On the 30th of August 1777, I exposed to a boiling heat, in a glass tube about four feet long, and one third of an inch in diameter, as much spirit of salt as measured in the tube about an inch in length, and kept it boiling about two hours. After this the acid was still quite transparent, and the quantity not sensibly changed, but I observed that there was formed, as it cooled, a number of small crystals, perfectly white, at the bottom of the acid, and adhering to the sides of the tube. When I melted the end of the tube with a blow

pipe, the pressure of the atmosphere forced the glass inwards. From this it was evident that there had been a decrease of elastic matter within the glass, which must have been produced by the incorporation of the acid vapour in the crystals that I have mentioned: for had it been a mere abrasion of the glass, besides that it would have been a powdery substance, and not in a concrete mass, the acid vapour would have been set loose by the heat, and therefore would have pressed the softened glass outwards.

Making use of a tube an inch wide, and putting into it half an ounce measure of transparent spirit of salt, the crystals began to be formed in about an hour above the surface of the acid, and coated the tube about three inches, but all of it on the upper side, the tube having been placed in an inclined position.

When I exposed to the same heat the two tubes mentioned before, in one of which the acid was coloured and the other not, I observed that more of this solid matter
was

was formed in the former than in the latter, the acid having become coloured by dissolving the glass.

When any of these tubes happened to be cracked in the process, which was frequently the case, there was always a considerable incrustation formed on the outside of the glass, spreading from the crack, out of which the acid had escaped.

Having observed that, in proportion as this earthy, or rather saline matter was formed, the acid was diminished; to try whether there was any difference in the acid that remained from what it had been, I took it out of the tube in which it had been exposed to the heat, and exposed it again in a fresh tube; but I found that more saline matter was formed in this tube, exactly as in the former. I repeated the same process on the acid that remained in the second tube, by putting it into a third, when more saline matter was produced; and this I repeated till very little liquid acid remained, though the tube broke, and a
little

little remaining acid escaped, before I had quite finished my process upon it.

At length, however, I completely effected what I had been in pursuit of. For I exposed a quantity of acid in this manner till nothing liquid remained in the tube. This acid was distilled water impregnated with marine acid air, the quantity was about half an inch in length, in a glass tube a quarter of an inch in diameter. The lower part of the tube had a thick incrustation of white matter, and no more moisture remained within it, than what adhered to the sides of the tube, and would not run down it.

Though the acid continued to the last to dissolve the glass, it was evidently weakened by the continuance of this process, so that though both the marine acid air, and the water with which it was incorporated, had entered into the composition of the saline matter formed within the tube, there was in it more of the acid than of the water. Having extracted a considerable quantity of this saline matter from one of these tubes,
I took

I took out the remaining acid, and from a given measure of it, diluted with water, and bits of iron, I got three ounce measures of inflammable air; whereas from the same quantity of the same original spirit of salt I got, in the same circumstances 4.1 ounce measures. Allowance, however, must be made for the vapour that had escaped in pouring the acid into the tube, and out of it again.

In order to get a quantity of this saline matter, I kept a large tube with about an ounce measure of spirit of salt in the sand furnace near three months, and succeeded pretty well. It was all formed in or near the surface of the acid. The heat had been very moderate. For great care must be taken lest the glass should burst in this process. It seems, however, that when the heat is more considerable, the hotter acid may dissolve the concremented saline matter that it comes into contact with, as appears in the following experiment.

Having exposed 2dwts. of colourless spirit of salt, in a long tube, about one
H third

third of an inch in diameter, the tube was presently incrufted about the length of nine inches with the faline matter, but very thin; and I observed that there was none of it within an inch of the surface of the fluid. Then making it boil more violently, I observed that whenever the hot acid reached the incruftation, it diffolved it, and washed the glafs quite clean. By this means all the incruftation was presently washed off, and while the acid continued to boil, it did not appear again.

The reason why this incruftation was generally made at, or rather above the surface of the boiling acid, feems to be, that the acid was there the moft concentrated, on its expulfion from the water; and this made a ftriking difference between thefe experiments, made with fpirit of falt, and fome which I made with water in the fame manner. For when I bent the tubes at each end, and expelled the liquors by heat from one end of the tubes to the other alternately, I observed that with the fpirit of falt the incruftations were always made

above the surface of the boiling liquor; whereas, in the tubes which contained water only, the incrustations were always made at the place from which the water last evaporated.

That the spirit of salt, in these experiments, dissolves the glass, and especially the lead that was in it, appeared from the following observation, which was first made by Mr. Magellan, who happened to be with me at the time. We had washed a quantity of this earthy, or saline matter, in distilled water; when he observed that the water had the taste of *saccharum Saturni*, and when the water that had been used in this manner was mixed with pump water, it turned it white, a manifest proof of its containing a solution of lead.

Spirit of salt not only dissolved this matter when it was hot, but also a considerable proportion of it when it was cold. When I had washed a quantity of it frequently with distilled water, till it was quite insipid, it was not at all affected by oil of vitriol, or spirit of nitre; but when I had

poured upon it some spirit of salt, and let them continue together a whole day, three grains of it were reduced to a grain and a half; so that half of it was dissolved by the spirit of salt, and the acid acquired a deep orange colour. As all the saline matter had been washed out of this substance by the water, what remained must have been the earth of the glass reduced to a powdery form, proper for the spirit of salt to act upon.

There was an incrustation of whitish matter when I made these experiments in the green or the black bottle glass, which has no lead in it, but it is manifestly of a different nature from that which is formed in the flint glass. The quantity is much less, and it differs from the other in several respects. When I dipped a large piece of a glass tube, completely covered with this incrustation, and which was perfectly white, in fresh spirit of salt, it presently disappeared, as if the acid had dissolved it all at once; and the incrustation seemed to imbibe the acid, as a wet sponge imbibes water:

water: for when the lower part of it was dipped in the acid, it presently ascended, and moistened the upper part. But when I took this tube out of the acid, and dried it in the open air, the incrustation re-appeared, exactly as at first. Also the acid in which it had been long plunged was not tinged by it, or only in the smallest degree imaginable.

This incrustation also adhered much more firmly to the green glass than to the flint, and when it was scraped off with the point of a knife, though it left the glass transparent, it was not quite so well polished as before: so that, probably, the glass had been, as it were, abraded, the texture being broken, but not so much as to make it separate from the tube.

I shall in this place mention an experiment similar to those above on the marine acid air itself. I buried a flint glass tube filled with this kind of air in hot sand, and let it continue there some weeks. When I took it out, it was covered with a white incrustation. I broke the end of

the tube under quicksilver, and found that seven eighths of the whole quantity had been absorbed, and water imbibed about half the remainder. The very little that was left was phlogisticated air. This tube had been filled with so much care, that I cannot think there had been any common air in it.

I have several times repeated this experiment, and find that no great degree of heat is requisite to convert the marine acid air into this white substance. It is not at all affected by spirit of salt.

SECTION XI.

Of the Exposure of various Substances containing Spirit of Salt to a continued Heat.

SOME of the phenomena that attended the exposure of saturated solutions of spirit of salt to a long continued heat were not a little remarkable.

Spirit of salt saturated with the *rust of iron* did not boil so soon as pure spirit of salt, in equal tubes, both hermetically sealed, which must be understood to be the case in all these experiments. In four or five hours a white incrustation was formed on the sides of the glass, after which the liquor was less viscid, and boiled more freely than before.

Letting it stand to cool in the night, the next day the tube, having lain in an horizontal position, was almost covered with small incrustations, slightly adhering to it, having been deposited from the liquor. The tube being replaced near the fire, all the concretions disappeared to a considerable

from the end of the tube to which the heat was applied, those next to the bottom being perfectly white, while the rest were brown, the colour of the saturated acid. The reason of these various phenomena I do not clearly understand.

Spirit of salt saturated with *red precipitate*, or with *flowers of zinc*, exposed to heat in the same manner, and at the same time with the solution of the rust of iron, underwent no visible change whatever, and no incrustation was formed within the glass tubes in which they were contained.

These experiments were made before a common fire, and the heat was not applied longer than a few hours two or three different times. The exposure of the same substances in a sand furnace for a longer time produced a greater effect.

The red precipitate in spirit of salt, which had been exposed to this heat three or four days, was still colourless; but from the top of the tube, to about the middle, on the side to which it had been inclined, it was covered with beautiful white crystals,

tals, consisting of many fine spiculæ like hairs. There was also a small white incrustation on the opposite side, just above the surface of the acid.

This experiment was made on the 30th of September. Examining the tube that contained this saturated solution of red precipitate on the 19th of January following, I found that when it was cold, the whole was perfectly solid, and white. With a little heat it became liquid, and transparent, as at the first, but in the cold it was always solid. In this state it continued several months, when the tube was broke by an accident. The inside of the glass tube above the concreted solution was covered, on the inclining side, with white *spiculæ*, especially about the middle, where they formed a solid mass, but confined to a small space. Nearer the bottom of the tube, the spiculæ were longer, but fewer in number. I imagine that the spirit of salt had dissolved part of the substance of the glass, the watery part entering into the saline substance formed by their union, as in the
former

former experiments, and that there was not moisture enough left to keep the solution fluid, except when it was warm.

When I kept a tube containing a quantity of this saturated solution a day or two before a common fire, there was a small quantity of whitish matter in the liquor itself, but very little adhered to any part of the tube.

A saturated solution of flowers of zinc exposed to the same degree of heat, in the same manner, for three or four days, was transparent, but had deposited a brownish matter, and there was a slight whitish incrustation about four inches above the surface of the liquor. The appearance was nearly the same when the tube was examined about four months afterwards, when it had been in the sand furnace all the time.

A saturated solution of *lime* exposed to the heat of a common fire in a glass tube made a large incrustation on the glass.

Since common salt contains the marine acid, I saturated a quantity of water with it,
and

and exposed a little of it to the heat of the fire, in a long glass tube hermetically sealed, making it boil about an hour. When it was cold, I perceived that the liquor was sensibly cloudy. I then placed the tube in the sand furnace, and examining it about a month after, the solution was transparent, and the glass had acquired a thick white incrustation an inch above the surface of the liquor. Four months afterwards, the solution was still transparent, and the white incrustation extended half an inch below the surface of the liquor. There was also a thinner incrustation about two inches long, at the distance of three inches above the surface, and likewise specks of a whitish matter in several parts of the tube to the very top of it. These incrustations were either formed by the marine acid disengaged by the solution, or by the watery part of it corroding the glass, or perhaps by both these causes.

SECTION XII.

Experiments relating to the Discharge of the Colour of various Solutions made by the Marine Acid.

I HAVE mentioned one instance in which a coloured spirit of salt had its colour discharged by a second saturation. Afterwards I accidentally found another substance that produced the same effect; and having had the curiosity to carry my observations relating to this subject to some length, I was fortunate enough to succeed in the investigation beyond what I expected, though much still remains to be ascertained with respect to it.

I had been extracting air from *cream of tartar* by means of oil of vitriol, first in a phial with a ground stopper, with very little heat, and then with a red hot sand heat. The black residuum I dissolved in spirit of salt, which was of the usual straw colour, and I found that instead of giving any colour to it (which considering the blackness of the substance

substance, I fully expected) made it perfectly colourless like water ; and, during the solution, I perceived a strong smell of liver of sulphur. Afterwards I had the same result from the residuum of a mixture of oil of vitriol and cream of tartar, which had not been calcined. This matter being exposed to the open air attracted the moisture of the atmosphere very strongly, and had the consistence and smell of treacle. In time the more solid part formed itself into a cake, and pouring off the watery part, I dried the rest for other purposes.

After this I had the same effect from the mere *coal of cream of tartar*, calcined to blackness. The smell of this tartar, during the calcination, exactly resembled that of sugar or treacle. To spirit of salt, this coal, which was dissolved by it very rapidly, gave no colour whatever ; but, on the contrary, discharged whatever colour it had acquired by any other impregnation ; provided that, as in all the former cases, the colour was not too deep in proportion to the quantity of the coal of tartar. For the
purpose

purpose of these experiments I happened principally to make use of a quantity of spirit of salt which had acquired a beautiful yellow colour from the solution of the white matter that remains after distilling to dryness a quantity of common oil of vitriol, the colour of this solution being easily discharged by a small quantity of the coal of tartar, and thereby answering my purpose remarkably well in the subsequent experiments.

Tartar calcined to whiteness (the black colour being expelled by long continued heat) had the same effect on the coloured spirit of salt with the black coal of tartar, and was dissolved with equal rapidity. The power of this coal of tartar to discharge the colour of spirit of salt was exhausted by being used for this purpose. For, when it had discharged the colour of one impregnation, and was taken out, well washed, and dried, it had no effect a second time. It also lost this virtue by being washed with spirit of salt that had not been coloured with any impregnation.

The

The solution of salt of tartar in spirit of salt very much resembled the solution of the coal of tartar in it, and after the longest calcination that I ever gave the coal of tartar, it still yielded a great quantity of fixed air. But, notwithstanding this resemblance, the *salt of tartar* had no effect on the colour of this acid, neither was the colour sensibly affected by an impregnation with fixed air. It was not, therefore, the fixed air in the tartar that had produced this effect.

I have observed that the coal of tartar, during its solution in the spirit of salt, emitted a smell of liver of sulphur. This gave me the hint of trying liver of sulphur itself, and I presently found it answered my purposes much better than the coal of tartar itself, discharging instantly the deepest yellow colour that the acid ever acquired. It was evident, therefore, that the discharge of the colour was owing to something common to the coal of tartar and liver of sulphur, which I imagined to be phlogiston in some common state, an hypothesis which

was

was rendered more probable by an experiment that will be recited presently; though it is certainly not favoured by the flowers of zinc producing the same effect.

The most remarkable circumstance relating to the discharge of the colour of spirit of salt is that, when it is exposed to the open air, it never fails to recover the colour that had been discharged, and a very little air confined in the same phial with it is sufficient for the purpose.

The first time that I observed this, was when I had coloured a quantity of spirit of salt with the residuum of oil of vitriol, which, as I have observed, gives it a yellow tinge, and had discharged the colour by the solution of black coal of tartar. For when I had, for some purpose or other, taken out the stopper of the phial in which it was kept, I found that, in a few days, it had completely recovered its former yellow colour.

When this process is made in a tall phial, it is pleasing to observe how the restoration of the colour begins at the top, and, in the
course

course of a few days, descends gradually to the bottom. But let it be kept ever so long in a phial close stopped, where no air can have access to it, and it will always continue colourless. I once kept a quantity of spirit of salt, first coloured, and then rendered transparent, in this manner, several months, in a phial with a glass stopper, and it continued colourless all the time; but upon taking out the stopper, it recovered in a few days its original colour, but more coal of tartar discharged this colour a second time.

I once had an instance of a quantity of this acid recovering its colour spontaneously in a manner that I cannot well account for. After the colour had been completely discharged, it had been confined in a phial with a glass stopper, and a very small quantity of air. In these circumstances it recovered its colour in two or three days; but, in a few days more, without having been opened in the mean time, it was found colourless again. I suppose there might remain enough of the black coal in the acid

to discharge all the colour it had been able to recover by means of the air on its surface ; but then why did not the same cause prevent its recovering its colour at all ?

Something similar to this was the following observation. On the 19th of November 1778, having a quantity of spirit of salt which had acquired a deep yellow colour from various impregnations, I took two equal quantities of it, and putting them into equal phials, I discharged the colour of one of them with *liver of sulphur*, and that of the other with *flowers of zinc*, observing that a large quantity of the latter was necessary for the purpose, but only a very small quantity of the former. In the discharge of the colour with the flowers of zinc I also perceived a slight smell of liver of sulphur.

These two phials, containing equally colourless spirit of salt, I covered with equal jars of common air standing in water ; and in a day or two perceived that the acid in both of them had begun to recover its yellow colour ; but that in which the
colour

colour had been discharged with flowers of zinc went no farther than about half way towards the bottom of the phial, and then the acid gradually became colourless again; whereas the acid in the other phial completely recovered its former colour. Thus they continued without any appearance of a farther change, till December 3, when I examined the air to which they had been exposed, and found it nearly in the same state in them both, and considerably worse than common air. With the air exposed to the phial with the flowers of zinc the measures of the test were 1.35, and with the liver of sulphur, 1.33. With the common air, at the same time, they were 1.2. Considering the difference of the circumstances in this experiment, I had expected a greater difference in the result.

SECTION XIII.

Of the Vitriolic Acid.

THE most remarkable observation that I have made relating to the vitriolic acid will be found under the article of *nitrous vapour* with which I impregnated it, and which precipitates all the vitriolic acid, in the form of crystals, and leaves the water in the possession of the nitrous acid. My other observations are neither numerous, nor important.

It is well known that there is an earthy matter in the common oil of vitriol. But this I find is not essential to it: for almost the whole of it is deposited in the first distillation, and when I distilled this acid a second time there was little or none of it left. On this account, oil of vitriol that is concentrated by merely boiling the water out of it is not quite transparent, the earthy matter being dispersed in it, but that which has been distilled twice may be as highly
con-

concentrated as possible, and yet be as transparent as water itself.

I tried the effect of a long continued heat on this as well as on the other acids, but was not able to make any sensible change in it. Whatever vapour was raised from it was condensed again; though, in time, the glass vessel in which it was contained was a little corroded.

When a quantity of oil of vitriol is thrown into an open fire, it is evaporated in dense white fumes. These I had suspected to be the acid vapour joined to the water which it found in the atmosphere; but I find the same white dense vapours in the closest vessels, and when the acid is in its most concentrated state; so that it must be the natural form of the vapour in a certain degree of heat. For in a greater degree of heat the same vapours are colourless. It cannot, however, be said that the acid of vitriol, in a state of the greatest concentration to which we can bring it, is wholly uncombined with water. The whiteness of these vapours is probably owing to the inequality of den-

sity between them and the air, or vapour of other kinds, with which they are mixed when it is beginning to condense. For when they are so copious as to exclude every thing else, and the heat is so great as to prevent condensation, this vapour is as pellucid as the glass itself.

I exposed to the heat of a common fire, in a glass tube about half an inch in diameter, and four feet long, as much oil of vitriol as filled about two inches of it ; and making it boil violently for two hours, observed no change of colour in it. At the first boiling a quantity of opaque vapour issued out of it, and kept dancing there three or four inches above the surface of the acid all the time it continued to boil ; but when the whole was cold it was as transparent as ever. I made it boil about an hour after this, but the quantity of white vapour was not sensibly increased, as is the case with the red vapour of the spirit of nitre. When, after this, I softened the glass of the tube with a blow-pipe, it was pressed inwards, but not so much as to give me a suspicion
that

that there had been any diminution of the air within the tube.

In the course of the distillation of vitriolic acid these white vapours never fail to be raised by heat, to retire to a distance from the acid during the increase of the heat, and to return towards it during its decrease, exactly like the red vapours with respect to the nitrous acid, which is a phenomenon altogether independent of water.

When I melted with a blow-pipe a part of a hot glass tube containing vitriolic acid, which was quite transparent, there rushed out of it, with vast impetuosity, a dense cloud of white vapour. Within the tube, where the vapour was equally distributed, there was no perceivable opacity; but on rushing out it began to be dispersed, I suppose, unequally, as well as to unite with the watery vapours which it met with.

I then tried the effect of a still stronger heat, putting a quantity of the concentrated acid of vitriol into a glass tube, which I placed in a sand furnace, in which it continued three or four hours, the sand

being red hot. The next day, when it was cold, I found a white incrustation quite round the glass, a little above the surface of the acid, and likewise another incrustation about an inch higher up in the tube, a little of which was washed off by shaking the acid. Still the glass, when softened by heat, was pressed inwards, so that there was no permanent elastic vapour formed.

After this I exposed a larger quantity of the vitriolic acid to a more moderate sand heat, for a greater length of time. But after being exposed several months in a sand furnace, there was no sensible change made in the acid, nor did any material observation occur to me. A little whitish matter, indeed, was observed at the bottom of the tube, but it seemed to be nothing more than the effect of the corrosion of the glass. For when it was taken off, the surface of the glass was found to have lost its polish.

Whence comes that white matter that is deposited in the concentration of oil of vitriol I cannot tell, but it is probably some
earthy

earthy matter derived from the sulphur from which it is extracted.

Perhaps some of the following observations may serve to throw a little light upon it. Having got a small quantity of it by the concentration of a large quantity of oil of vitriol, I poured spirit of salt upon it, and observed that it was not presently affected by it, but in time it was completely dissolved, and gave a beautiful yellow tinge to that acid, the substance itself also turning yellow. In the nitrous acid it was not affected at all, and retained its whiteness.

Having washed a quantity of this white sediment in distilled water, I evaporated that water in an open glass vessel, and observed that, towards the end of the process, a small concretion was formed and left upon the glass, as if this matter had been in part dissolved in the water, and when it was nearly ended, a dense white vapour issued from it, which had the smell of treacle or burnt sugar.

I formerly observed that a quantity of black matter was formed by heating ether
in

in oil of vitriol, in order to get from it vitriolic acid air. This matter was but little affected by spirit of salt, but it gave a yellow tinge to it. The quantity of this matter does not seem to depend upon the quantity of the ether in the mixture. For when I heated equal measures of ether and oil of vitriol, I did not get more of it than when I had used a much less proportion of the ether. This subject deserves to be investigated farther.

S E C T I O N XIV.

Of the volatile Vitriolic Acid, and Vitriolic Acid Air.

THE volatile vitriolic acid, though produced from the fixed vitriolic acid, is very considerably different from it, especially as it may be dislodged from its basis by the vitriolic acid, just as other weaker acids are dislodged by those that are thence called the stronger. But that volatile vitriolic acid is capable, however, of being brought

brought back to the state of the common vitriolic acid, and becoming the same thing that it originally was, several experiments shew. At the time of my last publication I had found that it was capable of dissolving iron and zinc, and of producing inflammable air, which is the property of oil of vitriol: but I had a more decisive proof of the same thing when, to water saturated with vitriolic acid air, I had, for another purpose, put some earth of alum till it was saturated. For, after six months, in which this solution had been exposed in an open phial, and one third of it was evaporated, I observed many transparent crystals formed at the bottom of the phial, as well as an incrustation on the sides of the phial above the surface of the liquor. These crystals were all triangular, of a considerable thickness, connected with each other, and when examined appeared to be *alum*, which is known to be the saline substance formed by the same earth, and the proper vitriolic acid. But the following experiments in which it will appear that real

fulphur is formed by means of the volatile vitriolic acid, exhibit a much more remarkable fact, and is another proof of the mutual convertibility of these acids into one another.

Having exposed various liquid substances to a continued heat in a sand furnace, among others I placed in it a glass tube, about an inch in diameter at the bottom, tapering to a point at the top, about two feet and an half long, closed hermetically; when I had put into it about an ounce measure of distilled water strongly impregnated with vitriolic acid air, with nothing more than a random expectation of some change or other taking place in it. This was on the 9th of September 1777, but the result was much more curious than I could possibly have imagined *a priori*. I shall note the appearances as I observed them, at the several intervals in which I examined this tube.

On the 30th of the same month this impregnated water, which continued transparent to the end of the process, had deposited a small quantity of black powder; and

and also a bit of matter exactly like *sulphur* about one eighth of an inch in diameter lay among it. Small pieces of the same matter floated on the surface of the liquor, and streaks of the same coated part of the inside of the tube an inch above the liquor. From the top of the tube to within about eight inches above the liquor, were beautiful white crystallizations, like *spiculæ*, disposed irregularly, but generally in the form of stars, the glass being perfectly transparent between them.

In this state the tube continued, the crystallizations increasing, and several times changing their places, to the 20th of January following, when an end was put to the process. Excepting, however, a place of a few square inches near the surface of the liquor, all the lower half of the tube was quite free from them, but from thence to the top it was pretty thick and equally covered, exhibiting a most pleasing appearance.

In order to observe the *time*, and the *manner* of the formation of these crystals, in
a greater

a greater variety of circumstances, I placed in the sand furnace at different times, a strong glass tube about nine inches long, and a quarter of an inch in diameter, which I sunk pretty deep in the sand, in order to give it a greater degree of heat; and also two tubes about four feet long, one of them half an inch, and the other a quarter of an inch in diameter, putting into the short tube a quantity of the impregnated water about an inch in length, and into the long tubes two inches and a half.

The short tube had been put into the sand on the 11th of August, and on the 30th of September following the liquor was transparent, but the top and part of the middle of the tube had many white stars like crystallizations.

Of the long tubes the smaller had begun to have crystallizations, about one third from the bottom in about a fortnight, and the wider in about a month. When they were examined on the 19th of January 1778, the large tube had more crystallizations than the smaller, the greatest quantity

of them about five inches above the surface of the liquor, but they were all on one side of the tube, and there were others about six inches above these. There were also very many between the surface of the liquor and two inches above it. The smaller tube had no crystals near the surface of the liquor, but a good many about five inches above it, and the greatest quantity was about eighteen inches above it. Neither of these tubes had any crystals in two thirds of the upper part of them.

Applying the flame of a candle with a blow-pipe to the smaller of the long tubes above-mentioned, the glass was pressed violently inwards ; so that it was evident there was a decrease of elastic matter within the tube, which therefore probably entered into the crystals. If any part of the liquid touched the hot glass, a dense white fume was excited, exactly like that from the oil of vitriol. Taking off one half of the tube, and then opening it under water, it was half filled with water, and the air within in it was completely phlogisticated,
which

which agrees with my former observations, of the vitriolic acid air imparting phlogiston to common air.

When I heated the dry crystals, the same white cloud was raised, and the crystals were by this means dispersed into a kind of dust, that incrusts the glass. For I applied the heat on the outside of the tube.

The liquor itself was still extremely acid, and the smell of it very pungent; so that, probably, only a small part of the vitriolic acid air with which it was impregnated had entered into these crystals, numerous as they were.

The crystals were easily shaken off from the side of the tube, when it was washed with the liquor, and they continued undissolved in it.

The preceding observations were made presently after the tubes in which the crystals were formed were taken from the sand furnace; and in this state they continued near a year, in the course of which I had shewed them to several of my chemical friends, who expressed much surprise at

the sight of them. At length I opened the tube that contained the greatest quantity of these crystals, first observing that, when I softened the glass, it was still pressed inwards.

The crystals, I found, were not dissolved in spirit of salt, and when they had been washed, and dried, they had the colour, and smell of *sulphur*; and being laid on a hot iron burned with a blue flame, so as to leave no doubt of the identity of the substances.

To form this sulphur, I conjecture, that the phlogiston which had rendered the acid volatile, in this expanded and confined state, had been compelled to form that very different and peculiar union requisite to make sulphur. The fact is certainly a remarkable one.

Having observed these curious effects of the impregnation of water with vitriolic acid air, I exposed to the same heat, in similar circumstances, spirit of wine, and oil of turpentine, saturated with the same kind of air.

The impregnated spirit of wine, after being exposed to this heat about a fortnight was transparent, but had many slender crystals in it, and the greater part of the tube had a thick and whitish incrustation, beginning about three inches above the surface of the liquor, and extending about twelve inches, but was thickest in the middle.

A short tube, containing a quantity of the same impregnated spirit of wine, had no incrustation, but many more crystals, in the form of spiculæ which settled to the bottom of the liquor. Another tube of the same length had similar spiculæ, and near the top a considerable incrustation not spiculine.

The oil of turpentine impregnated with vitriolic acid air, and exposed to the heat in this manner, from being of a light amber colour, became of a deep brown. The tube in which it was contained was only eighteen inches long, and the upper half of it was covered on one side with white incrustations not spiculine.

Whale

Whale oil impregnated with this air, from being brown, had probably become almost black. For the tube was broke, but had a very black incrustation towards the bottom, especially near the surface of the liquor.

I also exposed to the same heat tubes containing vitriolic acid air only, having first filled them with quicksilver, then with this kind of air, and afterwards sealing them hermetically with a blow-pipe; and the result was similar to those in which the impregnations were concerned.

One tube of this kind that had been buried in the hot sand on the 11th of August, being examined on the 30th of September, was found in the following state. The upper part of the tube was half covered with white crystals, but much smaller than those in the tubes containing the water impregnated with this air.

Another tube containing the same kind of air, which had been buried in the sand a longer time, was found quite covered with white crystals, and a small part of

the tube was black, probably from some external accidental cause. The end of this tube being broke under quicksilver, it filled one third of it, and water absorbed all that remained of the air, except a very small bubble. This water had the smell of water impregnated with vitriolic acid air.

It is evident that this acid air had been in part thrown into the form of solid crystals by this exposure to heat; but then with what substance was it united, or did the air contain within itself the principle of this combination, but wanted the action of such an external force to bring them into this kind of union?

I have several times repeated this experiment, and have never failed to find the inside of the tubes that had been filled with vitriolic acid air coated with this white matter; but it is so exceedingly slight, that I cannot make many observations upon it. I am rather surprized to find that it does not seem to be *sulphur*, which is formed from the heating of water impregnated with the same kind of air. For spirit of
falt

salt seems to dissolve it all. At least the tube is washed perfectly clean with it, and I could not discern any thing in that acid afterwards. But this may be owing to the very small quantity of it, though it be spread on so great a surface, and to the extreme minuteness of the particles of which it consists.

SECTION XV.

Of the Phosphoric Acid.

HAVING made so many experiments on the acids, with a view to reducing them to the form of air, and upon their properties when exhibited in that new form, it might have been expected that I should, before this time, have taken notice of the *phosphoric acid*, which is so remarkably different from the other acids, and which bears so near a relation to the animal oeconomy. The true reason of this seeming neglect of so important a subject of experiment was the expence necessary to

procure it in any tolerable quantity. At length, however, I procured a quantity sufficient for a few experiments, not undeserving of being related.

Chemists do not need to be informed of the method of procuring this liquid acid from solid phosphorus; but for the sake of persons of only a general philosophical turn, like myself, it may be worth while to observe, that this acid is easily procured, with time, by exposing it to the open air in the mouth of a funnel, going into a phial which receives the acid, as the phosphorus gradually wastes by this kind of accension. It must be set in a place neither very cold, nor very warm. But this depends upon the consistence of the phosphorus, and other circumstances, which must be learned by experience. If it smokes very much, it is a sign that it is too warm, and is in danger of taking fire, in which case it may be saved by plunging it instantly in water.

Having procured my phosphorus, I first observed, that the water in which it had been long kept had nothing acid in it.

For

For, being mixed with water made blue with the juice of turnsole, it did not affect its colour, which shews that no proper decomposition of it takes place in water. Having then exposed it to the open air, in the manner described above, I got a quantity of the acid with which I made the following observations.

With respect to *air*, this acid very much resembles radical vinegar, or rather the vitriolic acid. For though the application of heat converts it into vapour, it is all condensed again in the temperature of the atmosphere, and no part of it remains permanent elastic air. I made the experiment in a glass tube bent a little like a retort, the open end of which turned up into a vessel filled with quicksilver, and immersed in a basin of the same. When I made the acid boil, the vapour passed into the recipient, but it was wholly condensed there, and the liquor so collected did not differ, as far as I could perceive, from what it had been before the evaporation.

As, like the vitriolic acid, this gave no air

of itself, I thought that, like this acid, it might possibly give something similar to the vitriolic acid air by means of substances containing phlogiston. With this view I kept it in a boiling heat both with quicksilver, and also with spirit of wine, but without any effect; and even the common air, that was expelled from the phial in which the experiment was made, was not sensibly phlogisticated.

This acid, however, resembled that of vitriol and radical vinegar in this, that it readily dissolved iron, especially with the aid of a little heat, and with it yielded a strong inflammable air. But there is something more remarkable in the produce of inflammable air from it by means of minium.

In order to try whether this acid had any of the properties of the nitrous, I mixed it with some minium out of which all the air had been expelled by heat. This substance, in this state, I had found, when mixed with nitrous acid, yields dephlogisticated air, but no air at all with the vitri-
olic

olic or the marine acid. The phosphoric acid mixed with this minium with little or no sensible heat, but the mixture exposed to the flame of a candle yielded air very plentifully, and it was very turbid. I received it in lime water, but it did not precipitate the lime, except in the smallest degree. The air I got in this method was not affected by nitrous air, nor did it affect common air, but was strongly inflammable, burning with a bright white flame; and the smell of the air was the same with that of the strong smell of phosphorus. The yellow minium became of a darkish grey colour, or nearly black by this process.

Having a quantity of the mixture of phosphoric acid and spirit of wine, remaining from the experiment above-mentioned, and not being willing to lose it, I likewise mixed it with some of the same minium, and I had the same result. The common air that was first expelled from the surface of the vessel in which the experiment was made was not much injured, the next that came had a small quantity of fixed air in it;

it; but all the remainder was strongly inflammable, burning with a yellow flame, the next was more weakly inflammable, and the last produce was phlogisticated air only.

It should seem that the earth of the minium enters into the composition of this inflammable air, since the acid itself could not supply it, and the air was exceedingly turbid when it was first produced. But I should think that the phlogiston must have been supplied from the acid, since the minium, I believe, does not contain it.

About the time that I was making these experiments I was making observations on the exposure of a variety of fluid substances to a long continued heat. I therefore treated this acid in the same manner, first in a long glass tube, held in an inclined or nearly perpendicular position, and then in a horizontal one, expelling the acid by the heat from one part of the tube to the other; the result of which process was remarkably different from that of the other.

In

In a glass tube about thirty inches in length, and one third of an inch in diameter, I put as much of this acid as filled about an inch of the tube in length, and making it boil, there was a white vapour at the height of about fifteen or eighteen inches above the surface of the acid, continually dancing up and down as it boiled. At and below this part of the tube, it was very hot, but immediately above it was quite cold. I kept the acid boiling several hours without any sensible change.

Though the phosphoric acid was not changed by boiling several hours in the course of two days, in a glass tube hermetically sealed, and placed in nearly a vertical position, yet when I applied the flame of a candle to any part of the tube, after the acid had left it moist (when it had been made to flow to the other end) the glass was instantly covered with a white incrustation; and repeating this process, at each end of the tube alternately, I quickly made the whole solid. At least there was no more moisture in the tube than adhered to the sides of it,
and

and could not be made to flow at all. This experiment I repeated in several tubes, and always with the same event, whatever was the quantity of the acid.

When the tube was made very hot there would sometimes be flashes of light in the inside, extending the whole length of the tube; and of these there were sometimes three in the same tube at different times. Whenever this happened, a part of the tube always acquired a thin coating of orange coloured matter, such as remains upon glass when phosphorus is really ignited upon it in the open air.

The white matter thus left in the glass tubes attracted no moisture from the atmosphere, at least no sensible quantity of it, and it was not at all affected by spirit of salt. It did not even long retain any sensible acidity; for when it had been washed several times, the water in which it lay did not even turn the juice of turnsole red.

If I be asked what I think becomes of the moisture which rendered the phosphoric acid liquid in this process, I should say
that

that, as in the similar experiments with the marine acid, it dissolves the glass, and with it the acid and water both unite in a solid form, as in other crystallizations; and since I made these experiments, I have been informed by Dr. Ingenhoufz, a man of a truly philosophical and experimental turn, that the phosphoric acid, when hot, dissolves glass, exactly like the fluor acid.

SECTION XVI.

Observations relating to the black Powder produced by the Agitation of impure Quick-silver.

BOERHAAVE found that quicksilver, by very long continued agitation, was in part converted into a black powder, which is often seen on the surface of it, and which, I believe, is generally deemed to be a partial calx of this metal, the mercury having parted with some portion of its phlogiston in this process. It is thought, however,

however, that it is no great proportion of its phlogiston that it parts with in order to assume this new form of black powder, because it is not possible to expose it to any considerable degree of heat without completely revivifying the whole of it. Even mere trituration has been observed to have the same effect. On this account, some do not consider this process as a proper calcination, but suppose the mercury only to have assumed a *new form*, really containing all the phlogiston it was ever possessed of. And it will be in my power to shew, in the course of this work, that there are several cases in which mere heat produces the same effect, to appearance, with the addition of phlogiston.

Notwithstanding this, I think it will appear from the result of my observations on the subject, that this black powder is really mercury *superphlogisticated*, having acquired more phlogiston, instead of having parted with any that had properly belonged to it; that various substances agitated together with mercury give it this over-charge

charge of phlogiston, and to appearance resume it again. I also hope to shew in one view all the steps in the complete progress of mercury from this super-phlogisticated state to its proper dephlogisticated state, the *precipitate per se*, in which it assumes four very different appearances. For the greater satisfaction of my readers, I shall, as I generally have done, relate my observations historically.

Having been under a necessity of making much use of quicksilver in my experiments relating to air, in order to separate and preserve those kinds that would have been absorbed by water, and being frequently obliged to remove my apparatus from the country to London, and from London to the country, I could not help being struck with a quantity of black powder, which I sometimes found upon the surface of my quicksilver; when, at other times, and, as far as I could judge, in the same circumstances, I found very little, or none at all. It was evident, however, that whatever was the *cause* of this appearance, the *agitation*

of the carriage had contributed to it ; for, except in those circumstances, I never found any of it. At one time I found, after removing my quicksilver, which was about twelve pounds, from London into the country, there was near a pound of this black powder on the surface of it. This I thought a great acquisition, as it was a quantity sufficient for a variety of experiments.

The first thing that occurred to me to do with it was to endeavour to expel air from it by means of heat. Accordingly, I put a quantity of it into a glass phial with a ground stopper and tube, and, with the heat of a candle, I presently expelled from it a quantity of air ; which being admitted to lime water made it very turbid, and was, in a great measure, absorbed ; a proof that the air it had contained was in part fixed air, and the remainder was not so much diminished by nitrous air as common air would have been ; so that no pure air came from this black powder, and consequently it differed essentially from the *precipitate*
per

per se, which would have yielded no fixed air, but the purest dephlogisticated air only. I observed also, at the same time, that the powder at the bottom of the phial, which had been exposed to the greatest degree of heat, had become yellow. This was evidently something else than could have come from the quicksilver, but I did not at that time discover what it was. A good deal of the quicksilver was revived by the process.

Exposing another part of this black powder to a red sand heat in a glass vessel, I produced a greater quantity of fixed air. Also, part of the black powder became yellow, as before; and triturating the whole of it in the palm of my hand, it assumed a kind of dirty green colour, and about one half of it was pretty readily converted into quicksilver. Putting the remainder of this greenish powder into a thin glass vessel, and holding it over the flame of a candle, about one half of it became a perfectly yellow powder, and the rest was evaporated, and being in part

L

collected,

collected, appeared to be pure quicksilver.

By this means I effected a complete separation of the quicksilver which had constituted the blackness of the powder, and had a perfectly distinct yellow substance behind, the nature of which an experienced chemist would have immediately distinguished; and I discovered it soon afterwards. I presently concluded that, notwithstanding this yellow substance seemed to be produced from the quicksilver, and had great specific gravity, it was not of the nature of *precipitate per se*, because it had yielded fixed air. With another part of the black powder I found that the fixed air it yielded was several times the bulk of the powder, but I did not ascertain with exactness what the proportion was.

Being still ignorant of the constitution of this black powder, and being, consequently, unable with certainty to procure a quantity of it, I considered what other substances into which mercury entered had the same appearance, and among others I
sus-

suspected that *Æthiops Mineral*, which is a composition of mercury and sulphur, might perhaps be the same thing, and if so, it might be easily procured in any quantity for the purpose of future experiments. But I presently found that this substance, treated in the same manner in which I had treated my black mercurial powder, yielded no air all.

Disappointed in this expectation, and being very desirous of procuring a quantity of this black powder, I took several quantities of this quicksilver, in the same state in which I had generally used it, and therefore, as I hoped, in the same state in which it had yielded the black powder before; and in order to treat it as nearly as possible in the same manner, I put it into such earthen pots as I had before made use of in conveying it from one place to another; and farther to promote a more minute division of its parts, I sometimes put sand, and other substances on which I knew it could have no chemical action, into the pot along with it. I then put these pots

into small boxes, and procured them to be fastened to post chaises, and other carriages, and had them brought to me again after they had undergone, at least, as much agitation as the former quicksilver had done in its passage from London to Wiltshire. But this produced no sensible effect; the quicksilver, as it appeared afterwards, being then too pure for that purpose.

At length it occurred to me that the quicksilver having been used for a great variety of purposes, and consequently having been exposed to a great variety of impregnations, it might have got some metallic ones, and particularly from lead or tin. I therefore dissolved a small quantity of lead in some mercury, and presently found that a very slight agitation covered it with black powder, and obscured all the inside of the vessel.

Being now in possession of what had been so long the object of my wishes, and being able to procure this black powder at pleasure,

sure, I was presently led by it to other observations both curious and useful.

In order to observe the nature and progress of this operation to more advantage, I filled a glass phial, of about ten ounces, one fourth part full of this mixture of mercury and lead; and inverting it in a basin of the same, I agitated it with my hand, and presently found that the air within the phial was sensibly diminished, an evident proof that it was phlogisticated; and in about ten minutes the diminution amounted to one fifth of the whole, after which no agitation had any more effect upon it. Examining this air, I found, as I expected, that it extinguished a candle. Indeed it was completely phlogisticated; not being at all affected by nitrous air.

I was now fully satisfied that this was what I have called a proper *phlogistic process* with respect to air, similar to the calcination of metals by heat; the air being affected in the same manner, and that when mercury and lead were thus reduced to an amalgam, the simple exposure

to air was sufficient to produce the calcination of one of them at least; and, as I then thought, of both, agreeably to the common opinion concerning the nature of the black powder of mercury.

I was abundantly confirmed in my supposition, by finding that when, instead of common air, I agitated this amalgam in fixed air, nitrous air, inflammable air, or in any kind of phlogisticated air, no black powder was produced, and those kinds of air remained unaltered. When, indeed, I agitated this amalgam in nitrous air, the surface of it presently assumed a blackish hue, but this soon nearly disappeared, and no farther agitation produced any sensible effect. But when, on the contrary, I made this agitation in dephlogisticated air, the black powder was generated exceedingly fast, and the air went on diminishing, till what remained was one fourth less than the whole.

It now occurred to me that, by means of this agitation, I might expell the whole of any quantity of lead, or other metals,
from

from the mercury with which they might be mixed; and I soon found it to be an easy and excellent method, not at all inferior to distillation. As I have repeated this process many times, and always have recourse to it when my mercury has acquired any metallic mixture, I shall describe the manner in which I find it is most expeditiously done; though a novice in the process must not expect to succeed perfectly well at the first trial.

I take a glass phial with a ground stopper (such being generally pretty strong) containing ten or twelve ounces of water, and fill about one fourth of it with the foul quicksilver; then, putting in the stopper, I hold it inverted with both my hands, and shake it violently, generally striking the hand that supports it against my thigh. When I have given it twenty or thirty strokes in this manner, I take out the stopper, and blow into the phial with a pair of bellows, which I do in order to change the air that has become in part phlogisticated,

cated, and knowing that the purer the air is the faster the process advances.

After a short time, if the mercury be very foul, the surface will not only become black, but a great quantity of the upper part of it will be, as it were, coagulated, so as to be easily separated from the rest. I therefore invert the phial, and covering the mouth of it with my finger, let out all the mercury that will flow easily, and put the black coagulated part into a cup by itself. This I press repeatedly with the end of my finger, till I make a complete separation of the running mercury from the black powder; and putting the powder by itself, I pour back the mercury to the rest of the mass out of which it was taken, in order to be agitated with it again.

This process I repeat till I find that no more black matter can be separated; and it is not a little remarkable, that the operator will be at no loss to know when the process is completed. For the same quantity of
lead

lead seems to come out of it in equal times of agitation, and consequently the whole becomes pure at once. Also, whereas, while the lead was in the mercury, it felt, as I may say, like soft clay, the moment the lead is separated from it, it begins to rattle as it is shaken, so that any person in the room may perceive when it has been agitated enough. *

That the mercury is made quite pure by this process I ascertained by distillation. For having distilled in a glass vessel a large quantity of quicksilver, in which both lead and tin had been purposely dissolved, and which had only been agitated in this manner afterwards, I found nothing more than a light whitish stain on the bottom of the retort.

When

* Pure mercury may also be distinguished from that which is very impure by this circumstance, *viz.* that a mixture of lead or tin, at least, very much diminishes its attraction of cohesion. For, when pure mercury is contained in a glass or earthen vessel, there will be a hollow space between the metal and the vessel; whereas if there be lead or tin in it, the whole surface, even to the place of contact with the vessel, will be perfectly level.

When a quantity of the black powder is procured, it is very easy, by distillation, to separate the mercury from the calx, and I do not know a readier method of procuring the calx of lead, or tin, and perhaps the calx of other metals also. The quantity of black mercurial powder is very considerable in proportion to the lead or tin mixed with it; though it is not easy to ascertain this with exactness, because, in endeavouring to separate the powder from the running mercury a good deal of it is, by mere trituration, converted into running mercury; and I do not know but that, in time, the whole might be restored by this means, and the calx of lead, &c. be got quite pure. However, from the following experiments it will be seen what proportion they generally bear to each other, after a tolerably careful separation. It will be seen also, that when all the quicksilver that was converted into black powder is expelled from lead or tin by heat, there will remain more weight of the calx than there was of the metal; as
might

might be expected. But as I applied more heat than was necessary to separate the quicksilver, a good deal of the air, and whatever else contributes to the additional weight of the calx, is, no doubt, expelled with it.

Having mixed 1 dwt. of lead with about five pounds of quicksilver, I expelled it all by agitation, in the method described above; when, weighing the black powder, it was found to be 1 oz. 10 dw. 5 gr. some particles of the running mercury being, however, still visible in it. When the quicksilver was expelled by heat, the calx of the lead appeared in the form of a brownish powder, and weighed 1 dw. 5 gr.

Having mixed 1 dwt. of tin with the above-mentioned quantity of quicksilver, and having expelled it again by agitation, the black powder, with some small globules of quicksilver mixed with it, weighed 2 oz. 1 dw. 5 gr. and the calx, which was a tolerably white powder, weighed 1 dw. 7 gr.

The

The separation of tin from quicksilver by agitation is not effected near so soon as lead. It requires at least four times the labour. It also requires proportionably more time to separate the black powder from the thick amalgam, in the manner described above,

Quicksilver is separated from lead or tin when the mass is agitated in *water*, as well as in air, but it seems to require more time. In this process it is also easily perceived when all the base metal is expelled; the phenomena of the agitation of this amalgam and of pure mercury in water being very remarkably different. It is even easy to perceive, by this means, in a moment, whether the quicksilver be pure or not. For if it be impure, the water becomes opaque the moment the agitation commences, which is by no means the case with pure quicksilver, especially if the water in which it is agitated has not been used for this purpose before. Also, the black matter suspended in the water in
which

which pure quicksilver has been agitated is (except in a case that will be described hereafter) presently deposited; whereas the water in which the amalgam has been agitated does not become clear in several days. It may also be perceived how the quicksilver approaches towards purity, by this deposit being made more or less readily.

Also, the phenomena during the agitation in these two cases are strikingly different, though not easily described in words. More especially, the mixture of quicksilver with lead or tin does not seem to admit the water to mix with it, whereas pure quicksilver, by violent agitation, may be so thoroughly mixed with the water, that it will sometimes be several seconds after the agitation is discontinued, before it have entirely disengaged itself from the water; and in doing this it exhibits a very pleasing spectacle. By this means, as in the process without water, it may be perceived at once when the separation of the base metal, and the mercury is completely effected.

Having

Having a large quantity of water made very black with the agitation of a mixture of quicksilver and lead, I agitated a quantity of common air in it a long time, and let it stand several days; but the air was not sensibly injured by this means; so that though this water and the calcined amalgam suspended in it do contain phlogiston, it is not by this means imparted to the air.

I evaporated a pint of the distilled water in which quicksilver and tin had been agitated, and which had stood till it was quite transparent, when a white sediment remained, but it did not weigh more than a few grains.

SECTION XVII.

Of the Agitation of pure mercury in water.

AGITATION in pure water will convert the purest quicksilver into black powder, and much more speedily than it can be effected in air; but when this is produced in water, this state of the quicksilver is not permanent. But it will give my reader more satisfaction, if I describe the phenomena of this process just as they occurred to me.

I agitated a pound of pure quicksilver a few minutes in distilled water, when I observed that the water had become opaque, with particles of a black matter, so as to be impervious to the light. This process I repeated several hours, changing the water as it became black.

When any quantity of water had been once used for this purpose, the same effect was produced much sooner than it was with fresh water; so that, though the

I fresh

fresh water and this could not be distinguished by the eye, it was presently perceived which water had been used before.

After I had continued this process, which was in a ten ounce phial, with a ground glass stopper, about four or five hours, though with some interruption, I found that the quicksilver had lost 2 dwts. of its weight. But, agitating it again little more than an hour, with the same water that I had used before, I found it had lost in all 5 dwts.

This process went on the best when I used three or four times the bulk of water with the quicksilver.

That the *air* contained in the phial together with the water had nothing to do in this business was evident, because the very same effect was produced when the phial was filled up with water only, so as to exclude all the air; and this is the manner in which I generally make this experiment.

This black matter diffused through the water becomes white running mercury
when

when it is exposed to the open air only. No trituration, or operation of any kind, is requisite for this purpose.

The water in which this pure quicksilver had been agitated acquired a peculiar smell and taste, not easy to be described. When a pint of it was evaporated to dryness, there remained a small quantity of matter, an account of which will be given hereafter. Common air agitated in this water was not sensibly diminished, and therefore I conclude not sensibly injured by it.

Spirit of wine seems to answer this purpose as well as water, but not oil of turpentine. I exposed them, together with various other things, to continued agitation in a mill, for several months; but when the phial containing them was examined, neither the quicksilver, nor the oil of turpentine, was sensibly changed. Of these observations I shall give a separate account, at the close of this article.

Hitherto I was intirely ignorant of the real nature of the black powder into which

M

mercury

mercury is converted by agitation in water, and rather took it for granted that it was a partial calcination of that metal; though I might have recollected, that no such thing as this black powder occurs in any part of the process of a proper calcination of mercury, in converting it into *precipitate per se*. Nor did I at length discover the real nature of it by any reasoning or conjecture *a priori*. But having constantly observed (what it was impossible not to observe) that whenever I spilled any of the water containing the black powder, the moment it was dry it appeared in the form of white running mercury, also that the glass funnel I made use of, in pouring this black water into the phial, was always found white, with small globules of running mercury, whenever I took it up, after an interruption in my experiments; I could not but conclude that this conversion of black into white mercury was effected by the *air*, and therefore I determined to have this process performed in *confined air*, in order to judge how the air itself was affected by it.

Accordingly

Accordingly, having a considerable quantity of this black powder in a little water, enough to prevent its becoming running mercury, I poured some of it into a small retort, and evaporating all the water that was mixed with it, while the neck of the retort was plunged in water, and admitting as little air as possible (barely enough to prevent the retort from breaking by the rushing in of fresh water, after the bulk of the air had been expelled by the heat and vapour within the retort) I examined the inclosed air when the vessel was cold; and found it to be worse than common air. For one measure of this and one of nitrous air occupied the space of 1.31 measures; when one measure of the common external air and another of the same nitrous air occupied the space of 1.27 measures.

It was evident, however, that, in this experiment, the air could only be very partially affected by the change of the mercury; since a great deal must necessarily have been admitted after all the heat had been applied; and the newly admitted air

must, of course, have diluted that which had been affected by the process. I therefore made the following more decisive experiment, which perfectly agreed with, and confirmed, the preceding.

I took a glass tube, about eighteen inches long, and half an inch wide, and pouring into it a quantity of the water and black powder of mercury, turned it every way till it had got a black coating in all places. I then inverted it, and placed it in a cup of water near the fire, but not so near as to convert the water within the tube into steam, and thereby expel too much of the air. In this situation I perceived, after some time, that the quicksilver was revived, all the tube to which the heat had reached having now got a white coating, and having the appearance of a looking-glass. I then examined the air in the inside of the tube, and found it to be very sufficiently phlogisticated. For one measure of it and one of nitrous air occupied the space of 1.66 measures, notwithstanding a considerable part of the tube had

had not been so much heated as to have all the mercury on it revived. I repeated this experiment in another tube, and with the same result, the air contained in it being as much phlogisticated as before. At this time the tube being exposed to too great a degree of heat part of the mercurial coating was partially calcined.

After this it was impossible to entertain a doubt concerning the nature of this black powder. It was evidently *mercury super-phlogisticated*, or which had acquired more phlogiston than was necessary to its state of white running mercury. But it remained to be inquired whence the mercury could have received this phlogiston. That it might have been communicated from the spirit of wine in the experiment mentioned above was probable enough, because spirit of wine is known to contain phlogiston in abundance. But it has been a maxim with chemists, that water is incapable of forming any union with phlogiston; and that besides air, it is perhaps the only substance in nature that is incapable of it. However,

as the whole course of my experiments has demonstrated the fallacy of the maxim with respect to air, so I think also it has already appeared from them, that neither does it hold good with respect to water. For if water did not, in its natural state, contain phlogiston, how could pure air become phlogisticated (which I think I have demonstrated to be the case when it is rendered noxious) by agitation in it? And if it was incapable of receiving more phlogiston than it naturally has, how could noxious air of all kinds be rendered wholesome, or dephlogisticated by agitation in it? Also that water and phlogiston may form a *temporary union*, or be *mixed*, is, I think, evident from various observations, as from what is called the *empyreuma* of water fresh distilled; and especially from the smell given to water by calcination of metals over it, in the experiments recited in my first volume. I am therefore, sometimes inclined to think that, during the agitation of quicksilver in water, the water communicates of its phlogiston to the mercury.

The

The most material objection that I am now aware of to this conclusion is, that the same water may be used, as far as I know, without end, and yet it will always retain, and even undiminished, its power of converting mercury into this black powder. I once agitated mercury in a quantity of water very many times (having nothing but the mercury and the water in the phial) and after every process I shut up the water from all access of the external air; at the same time that another quantity of the same distilled water, agitated with mercury just as much, was always kept in an open vessel; yet, after some time, when I repeated the agitation of the mercury, I was not able to perceive any difference between the effect of the agitation in the water that had been confined, and in that which had been exposed to the air. Also, when I have examined the air confined in a phial over the surface of water in which mercury had been agitated a long time, it never appeared to be in the least different from the common external air, as might have

been expected, if the water had been deprived of any portion of its proper phlogiston, and had recovered it again. For whence could it have been recruited, but from the air? It is also unfavourable to the hypothesis above-mentioned, that water should much more readily contribute to the conversion of mercury into black powder when it has been several times used for this purpose, than at the first.

Some may, therefore, think that it is the *calx* of the mercury that the water seizes upon, leaving the phlogiston as an over charge upon part of the remainder. Whichever of these hypothesis is the true one, it is a fact, and certainly a very remarkable one, that, if the water be warm, though only about blood heat, no agitation of mercury in it will convert it into black powder. And also, if the water be ever so black with the powder, the mere heating of it, without any access of the external air, will make it transparent again; the blackness totally disappearing both from the water and the mercury. If the former hypothesis

hypothesis be admitted, *viz.* that the overcharge of phlogiston is communicated from the mercury to the water, water must be of such a nature as to have a stronger affinity with phlogiston when hot than when cold, in which, though it be the reverse of most other substances, it has the same property, however, with *air*, which receives phlogiston from ignited bodies, when both the air and the ignited body must, of course, be equally hot.

Or, lastly, it may be supposed (and some observations that will be recited hereafter prove this is actually the case in some circumstances) that during the agitation one part of the mercury becomes dephlogisticated while another part is super-phlogisticated, extraordinary as the fact will be thought.

I observed the effect of warm water in mercury in the following manner. Sitting pretty near the fire, when the weather was cold, I found that my agitation of the mercury had not so much effect as it had been used to have; and, reflecting upon
the

the subject, it occurred to me, that possibly it might be the *warmth* of the water in the phial that obstructed it. To try this, I put the phial containing the water and the quicksilver into a pan of water, which I made to boil; after which I took it out of the pan, and holding it with a couple of handkerchiefs, agitated it with as much violence as I possibly could, but I found that I might do this as long as I pleased, without producing any thing like the black powder.

To complete this experiment on the effects of heat, as soon as the whole was cold, I shook the phial again, till the water was to appearance, almost as black as ink, and placed it in the water over the fire; observing that the phial was completely filled with the water and quicksilver, and that all air was excluded, only leaving the stopper rather loose, that the expansion of the water by the heat might not burst it. The effect was that, presently after the water in the pan began to boil, the water in the phial had recovered its

transparency; and when I examined the quicksilver, there was no appearance of black powder upon it. The whole had been reconverted into white running mercury, and had united with the rest of the mass of mercury in the phial. Also, when it was cold, the blackness did not re-appear; but the mercury was, in appearance, in the very same state, as at the beginning of the process.

This fact being a very remarkable one, I repeated the experiment many times, and in a very great variety of ways, but always with the same result. When, indeed, I agitated the mercury in the same water a very long time (and I once did it on purpose a quarter of an hour, with little or no intermission, though in one minute I could make the water quite opaque with the same degree of agitation) I have found that it requires a longer continuance of heat to make it perfectly transparent, and a slight blackness has remained on some parts of the surface of the quicksilver. But then this was quite trifling compared with the quantity

quantity of black matter that lay upon it before it was heated, so that by much the greatest part of the phlogiston must have been absorbed.

Also, when I have poured the quicksilver off, and heated the turbid water by itself, the blackness has never failed to disappear. But sometimes a few globules of quicksilver would remain at the bottom of the phial, some white, and others black; but though the latter were more numerous, they were probably only superficially black, and no agitation of the phial would ever give the water the turbid appearance that it had before; the globules, though dispersed through the water by the agitation, subsiding in a moment, and falling, like so many leaden shot, to the bottom of the phial; so that the black surface of these larger masses of quicksilver, as they may be called, was very small in proportion to the surface of the infinite number of black molecules which constituted the clouds of attenuated mercury that before had filled
the

the whole phial, and made all the water in it opake.

That other persons may more easily succeed in this experiment, I must inform them, that I have generally made use of a ten ounce phial, about a quarter of it filled with quicksilver, and the rest with distilled water, shaking it as violently as I can, generally giving it ten or a dozen shakes in quick succession, in the manner described above; and then waiting till the water and quicksilver be separated from each other, which gives me a sufficient interval of time to rest from my labour.

The above-mentioned experiments may be made, with the same results, by substituting *spirit of wine* for water. After agitating some quicksilver in spirit of wine till it was very turbid, I placed the phial containing them in a pan of water, and presently after it had boiled all the blackness disappeared. Agitating it again, when it was hot, had no effect; and when it was cold the blackness did not return. The black powder thus procured became running
mercury

mercury when it was dry, but it was not so bright as that which had been agitated in water. Letting a quantity of it remain six or seven hours upon a plate of glass, on the iron plate of a Bath stove, in which there was a pretty good fire, it lost its metallic lustre and consistence and became a *white powdery substance*, which was completely dissolved in spirit of salt, and thereby appeared to be a perfect calx of mercury, though it was not brought to the state of *precipitate per se*.

Having now advanced another step in my investigation of the changes of mercury, in passing from the *super-phlogisticated* to the dephlogisticated state; I went through the same process with the black powder procured by the agitation of mercury in water, covering with it the greatest part of the surface of a watch glass (which I find a very convenient thing for many small experiments) and placing it on the plate of the Bath stove, very near the fire, so that different parts of it might be exposed to different degrees of heat. The result of
this

this experiment was very satisfactory and pleasing.

At first, as I have observed before, the black powder became running mercury; but presently after it adhered pretty firmly to the glass, and then, looking on the back side of it, I found it made the most perfect mirror imaginable, a better, I should think, than that which is made with mercury and tin. With a longer exposure to the same heat it lost its metallic lustre, and became a *white* powdery substance; and with more heat it assumed a *brown* colour. Yet a quantity of this brown matter, though, I doubt not, it was an approach to a proper *percipitate per se*, was not wholly dissolved in spirit of salt, so that the calcination had been imperfect.

It was pleasing to observe the mercury within so small a compass as that of a watch glass, in three of the states above-mentioned, *viz.* the white metallic state, the white calx, and the brown, or the dephlogisticated state. On a larger plate of glass
all

all the four states might have been exhibited in their natural order, the black powder, or the super-phlogisticated state, preceding the rest. The order in which these different states of the mercury succeed each other is a proof of the hypothesis I have advanced on the subject.

I shall now mention some other circumstances relating to the agitation of water in mercury, the causes of which I own I do not understand, and some of them seem to militate against the hypothesis advanced above. But this gives me no particular concern.

Indeed the greatest difficulty arises from the fact mentioned above, *viz.* that water which has been often used in this process has a much quicker and greater effect than water that is used the first time. This is more especially the case with water that has been distilled a long time. This certainly proves, that some change has been made in the water as well as in the quicksilver. But if the water communicates phlogiston
to

to mercury, it might be expected that it would give it more readily at first than afterwards.

Also, if it be water that communicates the phlogiston to the mercury, it might be expected that water fresh distilled would have a greater effect, on account of the empyreuma that it is supposed to acquire by distillation, and which is known not to leave it of a considerable time. And, in general, I have found that water fresh distilled sooner becomes turbid in this process than water that has been long distilled, but not so soon as water that has been often used for this purpose. Also when I have re-distilled water that has been much used in these experiments, it has been as readily affected as before the second distillation; but with this difference, that the black powder has been much longer in subsiding than it had been before.

I have often found great differences in water in this respect. In general, if the water has been long distilled, and frequently used, the deposit will be completely made

N

in

in a few minutes ; whereas I have sometimes found that the water has not become clear (using the same mercury) in three or four days. And even when the blackness has disappeared, a white cloudiness will remain I do not know how long.

I found some difference, but not so much as I had expected, between water distilled with a gentle heat without boiling, and water that was made to boil violently during the distillation, though both were distilled in glass vessels. They both became turbid pretty soon, and the quantity of black powder was nearly equal from both, in the same time ; but that which had been hastily distilled deposited its sediment in about ten minutes, whereas the other had done it very imperfectly in an hour. I would not, however, be positive that a second experiment of this kind would have a similar result, as this circumstance may depend upon a cause not yet investigated.

There was something remarkable in the phenomena that occurred in using a quan-

tity of water fresh distilled in a copper vessel, and a pewter worm, in the common way; but in which some *elder flowers* had been distilled about a year before, so that the water had a slight smell of it. But whether this circumstance has any thing to do with what I am going to describe, I cannot tell.

Agitating the quicksilver in this water, it presently became very turbid, but the sediment was not deposited in a week, or indeed completely, in a fortnight; and then the water retained a white cloudiness. But the most remarkable circumstance was that, in agitating the mercury in this water, the whole mass was presently divided into small globules, not larger than the smallest pins heads, and did not very readily unite again. Several times I have found that the mercury thus divided would choak up the mouth of the phial, which is about half an inch wide; so that, holding it perpendicularly, it would not run out at all in several seconds. It has even required shaking to get it all out. It has then exhibited a singular and beautiful appearance in the

cup into which the phial was emptied, whereas the very same quicksilver agitated in other water, immediately before, and after, has been attended with no other than the common appearance. It was also remarkable, that this divided mass of mercury, after the most violent agitation in the water, fell instantly to the bottom, like a quantity of leaden shot; whereas, in general, as I have observed, the mercury and water get intangled in such a manner, that they do not intirely separate in several seconds.

Imagining at first, that the power of reunion, in the divided mercury, might perhaps have been impaired by some effect of the small remains of the elder water, mixed with the fresh distilled water in which it was now agitated, I made trial of *mint water*, but without any such effect. A considerable time afterwards, however, I found other methods of producing the same effect, and even in a much more remarkable manner, though I am still at a loss to account for the *proximate cause* of the phenomenon.

Having a phial containing some water
imper-

imperfectly impregnated with vitriolic acid air, and likewise a quantity of the quick-silver on which the impregnation had been made, I found that when they were agitated together the whole mass of quick-silver was divided into small globules, and that they did not perfectly reunite after being at rest a day and night. But when the phial was *heated*, they united as readily as in common water. When it was cold again, the mercury was divided by agitation, and continued divided, but not quite so much as before.

This being an *acid* liquor, I made trial of other acids; and I found the same effect with *oil of vitriol*; but the division of the mercury into small globules did not continue very long, and when it was hot the effect was inconsiderable. But the most complete effect of this kind is produced by *vinegar*. A very little agitation of mercury in this acid divides it into the smallest globules; and they continue without any apparent disposition to reunite even when very hot. While this divided mercury is

in the vinegar the globules may be poured from one part of the phial to the other exactly like fine dry sand, and they exhibit a singular and beautiful appearance. All the vinegar must be evaporated by heat before these globules will unite.

Mercury agitated in spirit of salt, and also in a volatile alkaline liquor, was not attended with any remarkable appearance of this kind.

I have sometimes been much amused with another singular appearance. In agitating mercury in water, especially when fresh distilled (when there has not been a bubble of air in the phial) large balls of various sizes, some not less than half an inch in diameter, have not only rolled upon the surface of the mercury, after it had completely subsided, and continued there a considerable time, but have floated up and down in the water, like soap bubbles in the air. These bubbles must consist of water inclosed in a thin pellicle of mercury, for when they burst, nothing visible comes out of them, and the quantity

quantity of mercury about them is not enough to be perceived in its descent through the water afterwards.

I may also mention, as another pleasing phenomenon in these experiments, the viewing of a small quantity of the moistened black powder with the microscope. For in the instant that it becomes dry, the colour changes; and in so small a quantity the change is almost instantaneous, so that the black globules immediately become white, and beautifully polished ones.

In order to ascertain what change had taken place in the *water* in which mercury had been agitated, I distilled a quantity of it, and the result of the experiment is rather in favour of the water having seized upon the calx of the mercury, than of its having parted with any phlogiston to it.

After the distillation I found a considerable quantity of a yellowish residuum, which, when it was exposed to heat, on a plate of glass, became quite *black*, and with more heat was *brown*. Being exposed to the open air, it became very moist. Put-

ting it, after this, into a glass tube, and exposing it to a red heat, a whitish matter sublimed from it, and coated the inside of the tube at some distance from it. This matter was not dissolved by spirit of salt; and therefore, though I think, from the appearance of it, it was probably a calx of mercury, it must have been an imperfect one, containing a considerable proportion of phlogiston.

SECTION XVIII.

Of the Effect of long continued Agitation on Quicksilver.

IN order to give quicksilver, in conjunction with various other substances, a much more, and a longer continued agitation, than I was able to give them by shaking the phials that contained them in my hand, I got a strong wooden box, and had a contrivance in a neighbouring mill to have it agitated whenever the mill was in motion, which I found was,
at

at a medium, about twelve hours in twenty-four. There was some difference in the circumstances of the quicksilver in all the vessels, and I shall give a brief account of what I observed with respect to them. The box was made up, and sent to the mill on the 9th of December 1777, and the contents of it were examined on the 10th of May following.

No. I. An eight ounce phial with a ground stopper containing a pound of quicksilver, except 5 dw. which it had lost by frequent agitation in the same distilled water with which it was now shut up, the water being about four times the bulk of the quicksilver, marks being made upon the phial with a file, to denote the height of the water and of the quicksilver. When it was examined, the water appeared to have been diminished one seventh in its bulk, having possibly made its escape by the side of the stopper. The quicksilver had lost eighteen grains, which was probably the weight of the black powder that was formed in it; but what I thought the
most

most extraordinary circumstance, was that the bottom of the phial was tinged with a deep orange colour. Not willing to put other water, or other quicksilver into this phial, I made no other trial of the air, than by letting a small candle down into it, and I observed that, to all appearance, it burned very well.

No. II. A glass tube hermetically sealed, containing quicksilver and distilled water, which had been agitated one month before, in consequence of which a good deal of black powder had been formed. This had received an increase of black powder, and part of the vessel was coated with the brown matter above-mentioned.

No. III. A three ounce phial with a ground stopper, containing quicksilver and water distilled in glass, about twice the bulk of the quicksilver. The surface of the mercury was well covered with black powder, and beside this, a good deal adhered to the bottom of the phial, and was also disposed in streaks almost surrounding it, in the middle of that part of the phial
that

that had been occupied by the mercury. This black coating, viewed in a certain light, appeared of a dirty orange colour. A candle burned in the top of the phial.

No. IV. A three ounce phial with a ground stopper, about one fifth filled with quicksilver, without water. The quicksilver was well covered with black powder, and also a great part of the inside of the phial. A candle burned in it very well. Whether this quicksilver was perfectly pure I cannot absolutely say. If it had, I can hardly think there would have been so much black powder; and yet had it been very impure, the air within the phial would have been phlogisticated. If the quicksilver was pure, the agitation must have disposed one part of the quicksilver to part with its phlogiston, and another part of the same mass to have received it, which the circumstances in the other cases render probable; and if we admit this hypothesis, we shall be relieved from the supposition of the water, in the former experiments, communicating the phlogiston to the quicksilver,

quickfilver, in order to the formation of the black powder.

No. V. A two ounce phial with a ground stopper, containing quickfilver and spirit of wine, the latter one and a half more in bulk than the former. The spirit was a little diminished in bulk, the mercury had more black powder upon it than there was in the phial containing quickfilver and water, and a compact body of this black powder covered one side of the phial; beginning at the surface of the spirit, and reaching to the top.

No. VI. A tall green glass phial, with a little quickfilver and distilled water, and a green glass pestle, weighing 9 dw. 4 gr. The phial was coated with black powder, a candle burned in the phial, and the pestle weighed 9 dw. $\frac{1}{4}$ gr.

No. VII. A tall green glass phial, containing quickfilver 7 oz. odw. 12 grs. lead 2 dw. with distilled water. A candle would not burn in the phial, it was coated with black powder, but there was very little of it, notwithstanding the mass of
mercury

mercury and lead had not lost quite two grains of their weight.

No. VIII. A two ounce phial with a ground stopper, containing mercury and oil of turpentine, about one and a half as much as the bulk of the mercury. In this there was no sensible change.

I have observed that, in the phial in which quicksilver only had been agitated, and also in another which had contained both quicksilver and water, there was a quantity of brownish matter adhering to the glass. Had this matter been a calx of lead, mixed with the mercury, the air within the phial would certainly have been phlogisticated. Besides I am pretty sure that I had taken sufficient care to have this mercury pure. I am therefore inclined to think, notwithstanding the peculiar manner in which it was produced, that it was the *precipitate per se*. The few observations that I did make upon it are all in favour of this supposition. When I exposed it to the heat of the fire, it became of a deep and proper orange colour, and when I exposed the

the phial that contained it to a great degree of heat, but not sufficient to melt the glass, the air within the phial was found afterwards to be rather better than common air, though not so much as that I could be absolutely certain the seeming difference might not have been owing to some accident in making the experiment.

But what I think the most nearly decisive in favour of this hypothesis is, that the phenomena attending the solution of this substance, and of the *precipitate per se*, in spirit of salt, are, in all the respects in which I compared them, the very same. This orange coloured matter in the phials was instantly dissolved by the spirit of salt, which, from being of a light straw colour, became colourless, like water; and when it was afterwards evaporated, it left a perfectly white substance behind. In all these particulars the solution of a small quantity of *precipitate per se* was attended with the same appearances. Also when a little of both the *residua* was laid on a thin plate of glass, and exposed to

to the heat of a candle, they were evaporated in a white smoke, exactly alike.

Admitting this substance to be a true *percipitate per se*, or a complete calx of mercury, we may perhaps explain the formation of the *black powder* produced by the agitation of mercury in water, by supposing that while one part of the mercury is superphlogisticated, and becomes black, another part of the same mass is dephlogisticated or reduced to a calx, which is first white, but would in time assume an orange colour. And that the water dissolves a part of this calx, seems probable from the observation I made on the deposit made by it when it was evaporated.

SECTION XIX.

*Of the Constitution of dephlogisticated Air,
and a Review of the Observations relating
to it.*

ON the subject of *dephlogisticated air*, I am happy to be able to give my readers much more light than they, or I, could have any reason to expect from my last publication relating to air, especially with respect to the fundamental articles of the *origin*, and consequently the *constitution* of it, and therefore of the atmosphere in which we live. As it sometimes amuses myself, it may perhaps amuse others, to look back with me to the several steps in the actual progress of this investigation, some of which I over-looked in my last account of it.

From a view of my different publications relating to air, it will appear, that I was, in fact, possessed of this remarkable species of air at a very early period in my inquiries, as may be collected from my
first

first papers sent to the Royal Society, and before I formed them into a volume. For the peculiar characters of this kind of air will be found in my description of that which I extracted from *salt petre*, and also of that from *alum*. See my *Observations on Air*, Vol. I. p. 155. I there say “ All kinds
“ of factitious air, on which I have yet
“ made the experiment, are equally noxi-
“ ous, except that which is extracted from
“ salt petre, or alum; but in this even a
“ candle burned just as in common air.
“ In one quantity which I got from salt
“ petre a candle not only burned, but the
“ flame was increased, and something was
“ heard like a *hissing*, similar to the de-
“ crepitation of nitre in an open fire. This
“ experiment was made when the air was
“ fresh made, and while it probably con-
“ tained some particles of nitre, which
“ would have been deposited afterwards.”
This *hissing*, however, was certainly owing to the avidity with which this pure air seized upon the phlogiston of the bodies ignited in it; and that property would not

have been lost by mere *keeping*, as I then imagined.

This air, it appears that I was in possession of before the month of November 1771. For in November 1772 I mentioned my examining a quantity of air which had been extracted from salt petre *above a year* before, and which I supposed to have, by some means or other, become noxious, but to have been restored to its former wholesome state, so as to effervesce with nitrous air, and admit a candle to burn in it, in consequence of agitation in water. “ This series of facts,” I then say, p. 157 “ relating to air extracted from nitre appears “ to me to be very extraordinary and im- “ portant; and in able hands may lead to “ considerable discoveries.” Considerable discoveries, indeed, have been made on the subject since that time, but not in consequence of these first hints falling into *able hands*; for the whole has been a succession of very extraordinary *accidents*.

So far was I from having a right idea of the nature of this air; or rather, so far
was

was I from preserving a right idea of it (for it is evident that, at the first, I considered it as having the valuable properties of common air, at least) that when I republished my first volume, which was about a year afterwards, I added a note to the above account of air extracted from nitre, in which I say, "It is probable that, though a candle burned even more than well in this air, an animal would not have lived in it, though, at the time of my first publication, I had no idea of this being possible in nature." This doubt was suggested by my having afterwards brought nitrous air into a state in which a candle burned in it with a natural, or even an enlarged flame, though it was still noxious; not having attended to the difference between the appearance of that *enlarged flame*, and that of the peculiarly *vivid flame* of a candle in dephlogisticated air, in consequence of the experiments having been made at a great distance of time from each other.

In this state the matter rested till August 1774; when, without any particular view,

except that of extracting air from a variety of substances by means of a burning lens in quicksilver, which was then a new process with me, and which I was very fond of, I extracted this air from the *precipitate per se*, from the common *red precipitate*, and with a mixture of fixed air, from *red lead* also. See my *second volume*, p. 34, &c.

In this air, I observed that a candle burned with a remarkably vigorous flame; but I did not even then attend to the difference between this appearance, and that of the enlarged flame above-mentioned. This air, however, having been procured without nitre, puzzled me exceedingly, and I could not even believe that my precipitate was a right preparation of the kind, till I procured a quantity of Mr. Cadet at Paris, when I was there in the October following. But from this preparation, in the March following, as will be seen in my *second volume*, p. 40, I got air which I was gradually satisfied had all the properties of common air, only in much greater perfection, so as to be intitled (according to my

my idea of purity and impurity with respect to air) to the name of dephlogisticated air, which, for that reason, I gave to it.

My idea of this kind of air, and consequently of atmospherical air (which is the same thing, but in a state of inferior purity) consisting of earth and spirit of nitre arose in the following manner. Having procured inflammable air from various substances by the help of the marine acid air, and being able to render this inflammable air fit for respiration, I conjectured that one ingredient in the composition of this air was *that acid*, and that the great mass of air belonging to this planet might have been originally supplied by volcano's, which I supposed to throw out a great quantity of inflammable air.

Having now got pure air from *red lead*, which I supposed to have acquired its power of yielding it, in consequence of having imbibed some acid from the air; and having fortunately procured a quantity of red lead in such a state that it would not *of itself* yield any, or very little air, I moistened

separate portions of it with each of the three mineral acids, in order to determine which of them it was that it had imbibed. And presently finding that the portion which had been moistened with the nitrous acid yielded plenty of the same kind of air that red lead in its natural state yields, and that the portions which had been moistened with the other acids yielded none at all, I had no doubt but that it was the nitrous acid that it had imbibed before. I was farther confirmed in this opinion, by being able to procure dephlogisticated air by the mixture of nitrous acid with any kind of earth whatever; so that there is not, I believe, any substance in nature, which I am not able, by the help of this acid, to convert into air.

Such were my ideas at the time of the publication of my second and third volumes on the subject of air. But I have since seen reason to suspect that hypothesis, plausible as it appears; and at present I am inclined to think that, though, besides *earth*, some acid enters into the composition
of

of air, it is not necessarily the *nitrous* acid, but, in some cases, the *vitriolic*; or at least, in the processes by which this air is procured, they are converted into one another, or into some other acid, or substance, that bears an equal relation to them both; and that, in this state, common to them both, it exists in the atmosphere.

Indeed, some of my late experiments would lead me to conclude, that there is no acid at all in pure air, but that those which I made with the solution of mercury in spirit of nitre, mentioned in the preface to my third volume, seem to be decisive in favour of the contrary. For though, in my opinion, they prove that some earth enters into the composition of air, or, at least, that earth is dissolved in air, yet the actual weight of the air procured in the process greatly exceeds the loss of weight sustained by the mercury; so that what the air weighs more than that loss it must necessarily, as I think, have derived from the acid.

The new facts that have occasioned this fluctuation in my opinion on this subject

are, that pure air is extracted from substances combined with the vitriolic acid, from various mineral substances, which we do not know to have had any communication with the atmosphere, and other remarkable facts of a similar nature. These *new facts* I shall exhibit, as nearly as I can, in the order in which they occurred to me.

I was led to those relating to the vitriolic acid, and mineral substances, in a course of experiments made with no other view than simply to try what kind of air, and in what proportion, such substances as I could conveniently meet with would yield. And it is something remarkable, that though I have mentioned my having got pure air from *Roman vitriol*, in one of the most accurate of all my processes, I should not have given more attention to the observation, and have pursued it farther; but that, after so long an interval of time, I should have been brought partly by accidents respecting my own experiments, and partly by the assistance of others, into the very track which my own former obser-

observations could not have failed to bring me.

The discovery of the vitriolic acid contributing to the production of dephlogistified air properly belongs to Mr. Landriani, and I had the communication of it from him. He informed me, that he had procured this kind of air both from *turbith mineral*, and also from *corrosive sublimate*. The latter I tried immediately upon the receipt of his letter, but I was unable to procure any air from it; and finding that nitrous acid was sometimes used in the preparation of *turbith mineral*, I imagined that he might possibly have made use of that kind of preparation, and that with respect to the corrosive sublimate, he had made some mistake that I could not discover. I therefore contented myself with pursuing the track that I was then in; and having first found dephlogistified air in manganese, and other mineral substances, I afterwards, in continuing the same process, with the same general and indistinct views procured it from *green copperas*, and at length
from

from other vitriolic salts ; and it was not without great difficulty that I could be brought to believe that it was the *pure vitriolic* acid that was the proper cause of this effect.

In this introductory section I would likewise observe, that, in making these experiments, I generally made use of small bellied retorts, containing about an ounce of water, with very long and narrow necks, *viz.* of eighteen or twenty inches, putting the substance on which I made the experiment into them, and then exposing them to a red heat, either in sand, or over a naked fire, while the neck of the retort was plunged in water or mercury.

The reason why I had no better success when I endeavoured to procure air from many of the same substances before, was either my trying them only in very small quantities, upon quicksilver, with the heat of a burning lens, or using a gun barrel, the phlogiston from which contaminated the air. I did, indeed, sometimes make use of a phial with a ground stopper and long tube ;

tube; but this being an expensive instrument, I used it very rarely, and it was more liable to accidents than the long retorts, which are reasonably cheap, especially when made of green glass; which is, at the same time the best in other respects, as containing no lead, and able to sustain a greater degree of heat.

SECTION XX.

Of the Extraction of Dephlogisticated Air from several Mineral Substances.

WITH no other view than the general one mentioned above, *viz.* to try what kind, and proportion of air, different substances would give in a red heat, I entered upon the examination of *manganese*, about which much has been written, but of which much yet remains to be investigated by chemists. Of this I procured a quantity finely pounded; and from an ounce of it I got, in a red sand heat, forty ounce measures of air, part of which, in every portion,

portion, was fixed air, and at first almost wholly so; but four fifths of the last was the purest dephlogisticated air. Even the first that came over, which was the common air, in the vessel was not in the least dephlogisticated. The manganese had lost $1\frac{1}{2}$ dwts. of its weight, and was not to be distinguished in colour (which was black) from what it had been before. A considerable quantity of water came over during this process.

That Manganese should give *fixed air* did not at all surprize me; since there are few earthy substances that do not contain more or less of it; but I did not at all expect the dephlogisticated air; as, before I had imagined that the nitrous acid was necessary to the production of it, or at least the influence of the atmosphere, which I supposed might deposit the acid that entered into its composition, and which I concluded to be the nitrous. On the contrary here was pure air from a substance which, for any thing that appeared, had always been in the bowels of the earth, and never had had any communication

nication with the external air ; and yet it exactly resembled *red lead*, both in yielding fixed air, and dephlogisticated air ; and it is known that red lead, like the *precipitate per se* cannot be made but in contact with the open air.

In order to see how much more air this calcined manganese would yield with spirit of nitre, I moistened it with that acid ; and in a red sand heat got from it about thirty ounce measures of air, part of which, at the beginning, was fixed air, but not afterwards. The residuum was at first strongly nitrous, but at the last two thirds of the whole was pure dephlogisticated air. The glass vessel in which the experiment was made had some black matter adhering to it, from a former process ; and this might possibly have contributed to the production of the nitrous air, and consequently to the diminution and depravation of the dephlogisticated air. The mixture was made with considerable heat, and the substance was black afterwards.

To

To see what alteration the mixture of nitre would make with the manganese (a process which I went through with a variety of substances, in order to find a cheap method of procuring dephlogisticated air) I mixed one ounce of the manganese, and half an ounce of nitre, when I got 108 ounce measures of air, the fixed air about the same quantity as before, and the rest dephlogisticated air.

I next made trial of some *lapis calaminaris*, first pounding it very finely, then putting an ounce of it into one of the small long necked retorts already mentioned, and with a red hot sand heat I got from it 306 ounce measures of air; and making allowance for the loss of air in changing the vessels in which I received it, &c. I believe I may state the whole produce at 316 ounce measures, the whole of which was fixed air, except four ounce measures; and, what I did not at all expect, the residuum, after the fixed air had been extracted from it by water, appeared to be nearly as good as common

common air. For one measure of it and one of nitrous air occupied the space of $1\frac{1}{4}$ measures. Had the proper residuum of fixed air been well extracted, the remainder would probably have been 'dephlogistified' air. What remained of the lapis calaminaris weighed 13 dw. 6 gr. and had a lighter colour than before. This produce of air I took at different times, but the residuum of the last portion was but little better than that of the first.

From this experiment it appears that lapis calaminaris, as well as manganese, resembles, in some degree, red lead, which of itself, by means of heat only, yields both fixed air and dephlogisticated air, only a much smaller proportion of the latter.

In order to observe whether the addition of spirit of nitre would make any change in the produce of air, I moistened another ounce of it with that acid; and in a glass vessel, and with a red heat as before, I got from it 244 ounce measures of air, the bulk of which was fixed air, but twelve

ounce measures were not absorbed by water, and appeared to be dephlogisticated air.

It appears from this experiment, that the spirit of nitre, besides contributing to the production of dephlogisticated air, as usual, contributed also to the production of a large quantity of fixed air, which favours the hypothesis of fixed air being a modification of the nitrous acid. It will be found, however, in the course of this work, that it is not this acid only, but the vitriolic acid also, that contributes to the formation of fixed air, as well as of dephlogisticated air. *N. B.* The spirit of nitre made no effervescence, and produced no heat in mixing with the lapis calaminaris. It also made no change of colour in it, and a very little of the acid was sufficient to make it sensibly moist; in all which respects it differs very remarkably both from red lead, and from manganese.

I next proceeded to the examination of the mineral substance called *wolfram*, with a good specimen of which the Rev. Mr. Townsend had been so obliging as to supply

supply me, from the mines of Cornwall. This I pounded, especially the black part of it, and I treated it, in all respects, as I had done the lapis calaminaris. But with the same process I procured from an ounce of it, not more than about an ounce measure of air, a little of which was fixed air, but the remainder was about the standard of common air. It required a great and long continued heat to extract this air, and I had nearly desisted from the process before any of it came. After the process the wolfram was, to all appearance, the same as before. Perhaps a greater degree of heat, in vessels proper for sustaining it, would have produced a greater quantity of air.

These experiments suggested to me that, possibly, the expulsion of dephlogisticated air from these, and other mineral substances, might assist in sustaining subterraneous fires. For phlogiston set loose in the dissolution of all bodies by ignition must be received by some other substance, as it is not a thing that, as far as we know, can exist, except in combination with other sub-

stances ; and we do not know of any thing that can combine with it so readily as *air* ; and therefore we find that nothing can burn but in contact with air, and with change of air.

When, indeed, phlogiston is set loose in the putrefactive process, air is not absolutely necessary. For, in that case, it may be communicated to water, and probably to other substances fluid or solid. It does not, therefore, certainly follow, that there can be no combustion without air, though it be probable ; because phlogiston may be able to escape without the help of air in one way, though not in another. The solution of the phenomena of subterraneous fires would certainly, however, be much easier on the supposition of their supplying their own *pabulum*, by means of dephlogistified air, contained in substances exposed to their heat. I therefore desired Mr. Landriani, who, being in Italy, had a good opportunity of making inquiries on the the subject, to inform me whether any of those substances and particularly *manganese*,
be

be found in their volcanos; and his answer makes it rather probable that those fires are, in part, sustained by this means. The extract of his letter, translated from the Italian, is as follows

“ With respect to what you desire to be
“ informed of, concerning the *volcanic pro-*
“ *ductions*, there is found in the zolfatara
“ of Pozzuolo a great quantity of *martial*
“ *vitriol*; but I do not know that there is
“ any manganese, or lapis calaminaris,
“ found there. The Abbe Jortis, who has
“ lately examined the extinguished volcano
“ of Verona, assures me that, besides *mar-*
“ *tial vitriol*, he has found a quantity of
“ manganese there. Sig. Volta, having re-
“ peated the experiments that I commu-
“ nicated to him, has lately informed me,
“ that he has found dephlogisticated air in
“ calcined *roche alum*, a substance which
“ is found in great quantities in all vol-
“ canos; so that it is out of doubt, that
“ subterraneous fires are continually fed
“ with dephlogisticated air, dislodged from
“ substances proper for supplying it.”

It is very probable, that other mineral substances may contain dephlogistified air as well as these; and it is certainly very well worth while to add this process to the chemical analyses of them. Whether the substance be converted into air, or whether it contain the air, in a condensed or combined state, like fixed air in chalk, it is still of importance to know what kind of air they may be made to yield by heat; and in time we may be able to ascertain the true origin of such air. It is also of consequence in order to discover the easiest and cheapest method of procuring dephlogistified air in large quantities; spirit of nitre, or even crude nitre, being expensive articles. And though oil of vitriol be much cheaper, it will be seen that the quantity of dephlogistified air procured by means of this acid is not considerable, except from mercury, which is also a dear article.

SECTION

SECTION XXI.

*Of the Production of dephlogistified Air
from the Vitriolic Acid and Iron.*

AS I have been, perhaps, more than any other person, indebted to what are commonly call *accidents* (I mean with respect to *us*; for, in the general plan of nature, and with respect to that great Being who conducts and appoints every thing, there cannot be any such thing as accident) so have I been very often prevented by other accidents from making valuable discoveries, to which I had made near approaches. This was remarkably the case with respect to the production of dephlogistified air from substances containing the vitriolic acid. For had I, in what I improperly supposed to be an *experimentum crucis*, made use of the calx of perhaps any other metal besides *lead*, on which the vitriolic acid has no proper action, I could not have failed to hit upon what the better genius of Mr. Landriani

brought him acquainted with. Having, as I observed before, got a quantity of red lead which was in a state to give little or no air of itself, I got pure air from it, in great abundance, by means of the nitrous acid, but none at all by means of the vitriolic or marine acids. I therefore concluded, that the nitrous acid, and not either of the other mineral acids, enters into the composition of dephlogisticated, or atmospherical air.

Mr. Keir, who has given us an excellent translation of *Mr. Macquer's Chemical Dictionary*, with very valuable supplemental notes, in a very useful *Treatise on Gases* (for so he chuses to call the different kinds of air) has supposed that the oil of vitriol really contributes to the production of dephlogisticated air from red lead. But he does not seem to have attended to the quantity of this kind of air that red lead will yield by heat only, without any acid; and after repeating the experiment with the greatest attention, I do not find that any more air can be procured from the red
lead

lead with the oil of vitriol than without it. He mentions, p. 28, his procuring 36 cubic inches of air from 48 dwts. of red lead. But from 2 ounces, or 40 dwts. of such red lead as I now use, I am able to get, by heat only, 24 ounce measures of air, which is almost 48 cubic inches. Mixing half the weight of oil of vitriol with this red lead, I got as nearly as possible, the very same quantity of air; and when I mixed oil of vitriol with red lead out of which I had by calcination expelled all its air, it yielded nothing but a very small quantity of fixed air.

It was not till after I had made the experiments before recited on manganese, and other mineral substances, that I thought of subjecting *green vitriol*, and other saline matters, to the same trial. It is true I had tried them before; but the method was not adequate to the purpose. And though I had even got a small quantity of air considerably better than common air from *Roman vitriol* (See vol. II. p. 86.) I had concluded that “there must certainly

“ have been some nitrous acid in that “ Roman vitriol.” In this case, therefore, as in the experiments with *salt petre*, and *alum*, I had made a discovery without being sensible of the value of it, or indeed understanding it. Nor, when I resumed my experiments on vitriol, had I any expectation of getting from it any thing besides fixed air and water. However, having every thing at hand, a very slight motive was sufficient to induce me to include this among other articles destined for the same process.

In this manner, therefore, without expecting the actual result, on the 24th of November 1777, I put an ounce of green vitriol into a glass vessel, and with a sand heat got from it, at first, after the common air was expelled, and the vapour of the water combined with it was come over, a little fixed air; then, after some interval, a large quantity of vitriolic acid air; the residuum of which was at first hardly perceivable, but was afterwards considerable, and chiefly fixed air. When the residuum was still more considerable, I found that it was
diminished

diminished by nitrous air, at length it had no mixture of vitriolic acid air, but was very turbid, and appeared to be pure dephlogistified air, except that, at the last, it was not quite so pure as before, which I thought rather extraordinary. Of this dephlogistified air, I collected ten ounce measures. What remained in the glass vessel was 6 dw. of a purplish coloured ochre.

On this residuum I poured a quantity of spirit of nitre, which mixed with it as it does with clay, without any sensible heat; and then it yielded two ounce measures of air, the greatest part of which was fixed air, and the remainder dephlogistified, except a little at the last, which, contrary to what happens in most other processes, was phlogistified, not being at all diminished by nitrous air. Probably, however, there may be a quantity of phlogiston so intimately combined with this ochre (and its deep colour makes this not improbable) that nothing but a great degree of heat can expel it; when it will, of course, vitiate the air that is generated at the same time.

Not-

Notwithstanding this evident production of a considerable quantity of dephlogistified air from green vitriol, which is a combination of iron and the vitriolic acid, I still suspected, as in the case of the Roman vitriol mentioned before, that, by exposure to the common atmosphere, or in some other unknown manner, this vitriol, which had been bought at a common shop, might have got some mixture of spirit of nitre. I therefore made a quantity of vitriol myself by dissolving iron filings in oil of vitriol, diluted with water. This vitriol, treated as the former had been, yielded air of all the same kinds, and in the same proportions, as in the preceding experiment; the dephlogistified air, as then, being very turbid, and exceedingly pure. The first air that came over was the common air in the vessel a little phlogistified. A very small quantity of fixed air was still observed in the residuum of the vitriolic acid air, but none after the dephlogistified air was procured.

It

It now, however, occurred to me, that as nitre is used in the common process for making oil of vitriol in large quantities, there might be a mixture of this, and in all the oil of vitriol of the common sort. I therefore, in the next place, made use of *Newman's* oil of vitriol, which I was informed was made in the old method, in which no nitre is used. With this I made some green vitriol as before; and, distilling it to dryness with a sand heat in a glass vessel, I got from it first a considerable quantity of phlogistified air, then pure fixed air, but not much; and, lastly, neglecting the vitriolic acid air, pure dephlogistified air, though in a smaller quantity than before. But this I impute to my not having carefully separated the vitriol that I had made from the iron filings that remained undissolved in the diluted oil of vitriol. For the whole mass that I made use of was of a dark colour, containing much iron, mixed with the crystals of the vitriol.

In making the vitriol for all the above-mentioned experiments, I had taken care
that

that the crystals should be formed at the bottom of a deep glass vessel, so as to have no visible communication with the external air; and I had also covered the vessel as carefully as I could during the process, and had spent as little time as possible in conveying the vitriol from the vessel in which it was formed into that in which it was to be distilled. I determined, however, to avoid the small objection to which this trifling exposure to the air was liable, and therefore next made the distillation in the same retort in which the solution had been made, and in the continuation of the same process, so that all communication with the external air was most effectually precluded.

For this purpose I dissolved 6 dw. 4 gr. of iron in diluted Newman's oil of vitriol, and distilling to dryness in a retort with a long neck, I got from it, after the common air was expelled, a small quantity of fixed air, a prodigious quantity of vitriolic acid air, and likewise about 22 ounce measures of the purest dephlogisticated air.

With

With more heat, I believe more of this air might have been procured. The common air that came over at this time was not at all phlogistified. When I examined the residuum, I found remaining 1 dw. 15 gr. of iron undissolved, so that the 22 oz. measures of dephlogistified air had been yielded by 4 dw. 13 grs. of iron.

Being informed by some of my chemical friends, that, probably, there is more or less of spirit of nitre in all oil of vitriol, when it is first made, and that even distillation cannot be absolutely depended upon for a perfect separation of it, I desired Mr. Winch to prepare me a quantity of oil of vitriol in such a manner, as that he could engage for its containing no spirit of nitre whatever, and with this I was determined to make my last experiment, and acquiesce in the result, whatever it should be.

Accordingly Mr. Winch having furnished me with this oil of vitriol, I dissolved in it 6 dws. of very clean iron, and distilling it to dryness, in a long necked retort, I received the common air a little phlogistified

cated, a little fixed air, much vitriolic acid air, and lastly 18 ounce measures of de-phlogisticated air. The iron that remained undissolved weighed 23 grs. so that the air was yielded by 5 dwts. 1 gr. of iron. The nitre weighed 7 dwts. 13 grs. so that there probably remained a quantity of oil of vitriol in the nitre, and consequently, had the heat been greater, more air might have been procured.

To try what might be done with a gun barrel, which could bear more heat than the glass retort, I put the residuum of the above-mentioned experiment, and also of that in which I had used 6 dwts. 4 grs. of iron together; and after they had been exposed to the common air all night, I put them into the gun barrel. But, with as much heat as I could give to it in a charcoal fire, with a pair of bellows, I only got from it about an ounce measure of air, half of which was fixed air, and the rest phlogisticated. The ochre from the gun-barrel was black. I suspect, however, that, could I have given these materials the same degree
of

of heat in an earthen retort, the air would have been both purer, and more in quantity.

Being now sufficiently satisfied that pure oil of vitriol would always yield dephlogistified air with iron, it only remained to try whether the ochre remaining from the former experiment, from which air had been procured, would yield more air with more oil of vitriol, which is the case with red lead and spirit of nitre.

Accordingly, I put more oil of vitriol to this residuum (observing that it became very hot by this mixture, as red lead does with spirit of nitre) and then, with a red heat, in a glass retort, it yielded a quantity of vitriolic acid air, no fixed air, but 24 ounce measures of dephlogistified air; when, the retort being melted, a good deal of the air was necessarily lost; for the produce of air had not begun to slacken when this accident happened, and removing the retort from the fire, I found only about half of the matter turned red, while the remainder was white. From this circumstance I concluded, that before I had not

got more than half the air that it would have yielded. Resuming the process in a gun-barrel, I actually got about as much air as I had done before.

I had not now the least doubt remaining but that the acid of vitriol, at least with iron, is capable of properly *generating* dephlogisticated air, as well as the acid of nitre with lead, or any other substance whatever. All this trouble I was led to take in consequence of entertaining an unreasonable doubt with respect to the experiment made with the Roman vitriol, of which an account is published in my second volume; and, indeed, for want of reflecting properly on that made with *alum*, of which an account may be seen in my first volume.

To complete my experiments on the vitriolic acid and iron, I took half an ounce of the common rust of iron, such as is used by apothecaries; and pouring upon it a quantity of that acid, observed that it imbibed it very eagerly, and became of a dark and almost a black colour. Then using a gun-barrel, I got from it two or three pints
of

of air, all of which was fixed air, but with a large residuum, about a third of the whole, phlogistified air.

As the common rust of iron contains a good deal of phlogiston, I did not expect any better result from this experiment. But having, in some measure, purified it by this process, I put more oil of vitriol to what remained of the rust of iron, and then I got from it only a little fixed air, and sixteen ounce measures of dephlogistified air.

It is evident both from these experiments with the vitriolic acid, and those cited in my second volume with spirit of nitre, that the earth of iron is easily converted into air; provided (which I think the most probable) that any earth enters into the composition of air. Should it be of this kind of earth that the bulk of atmospheric air in fact consists, it may perhaps help to account for the magnetism of the whole globe of the earth. This hint was suggested to me by Mr. Michell.

SECTION XXII.

Of the Production of Deplogistified Air by Means of the Vitriolic Acid, from other Metals.

HAVING got an indisputable production of pure air from *iron*, by means of the vitriolic acid, it was natural for me to proceed to similar experiments on *other metals*, with the same acid. And, in the first place, I made the proper trials with the two remaining kinds of vitriol, the *blue*, into which copper enters, and the *white*, which is composed of zinc; and having now no doubt remaining with respect to the purity of the vitriolic acid which enters into the composition of these kinds of vitriol, I contented myself with specimens bought at the shops, and did not think it necessary to take the trouble to compose them myself.

In my first trial with an ounce of *blue vitriol* I got no air at all, neither vitriolic acid

acid air, fixed air, nor dephlogistified air. This want of success, I imagine, was owing to my not being able to apply sufficient heat, in the manner in which I then made the experiment. For I succeeded better another time, when from about half an ounce of blue vitriol, in a glass vessel, I got a little fixed air, and one ounce measure of dephlogistified air. The vessel breaking, I put the materials into a gun-barrel, and then got from them about 25 ounce measures of dephlogistified air, with hardly any more fixed air. The greatest part of this air was very turbid.

In the next place, I dissolved copper in oil of vitriol; and having put half an ounce of copper to a quantity of oil of vitriol, in a glass retort, and distilled it to dryness, I got, besides vitriolic acid air, a quantity of fixed air, and an ounce measure of dephlogistified air; when the glass was melted, and some air escaped. Breaking the hard mass within the retort, when it was cold, the outside was of a brownish

Q 2

colour,

colour, inclining to yellow, and the inside white.

Taking these materials from the retort, I put them into a gun-barrel; and, with as much heat as I could apply in a charcoal fire, with a pair of bellows, I got from them besides fixed air, of which there might be an ounce measure in all, ten ounce measures of dephlogisticated air. I found that not more than half the copper was dissolved: for though there was vitriolic acid enough for the purpose, yet the pieces of copper not being very thin, a crust had been formed on the outside of them, that defended them from the farther action of the acid, even in a boiling heat; so that I concluded that, had the copper been completely dissolved, and the process managed in the best manner about 30 ounce measures of dephlogisticated air might have been procured.

To finish my experiments on the three vitriols, I took an ounce of calcined *white vitriol*, and, with a gun-barrel, I got from
it

it a great quantity of vitriolic acid air, some fixed air, with five ounce measures of dephlogifticated air. At another time, from one ounce of this kind of vitriol, but uncalcined, I got only about two ounce measures of air, part of which was fixed air, and part dephlogifticated air; not reckoning a great quantity of vitriolic acid air, which came, as usual, before the dephlogifticated air.

To proceed with *zinc*, as I had done with the iron and copper, I put a quantity of oil of vitriol to half an ounce of *flowers of zinc*; and, in a gun-barrel, got from it three ounce measures of air, a small part of which was fixed air, and the rest nearly as good as common air. Had I made use of a glass vessel, I make no doubt but that I should have got much more air, and much purer. For whatever it be in a process that injures air, it lessens the quantity of it. Three or four times the quantity of pure, or dephlogifticated air, must be used to make a given quantity of common air, and

still more is requisite to make the same quantity of phlogisticated air.

I did not think it of much consequence to my purpose to go through all the metals with this process, and therefore only made a trial of such as I happened to have at hand.

With *silver* I had no success; owing, perhaps, to its requiring more heat than I could apply in a glass vessel. I made the solution in a flint glass retort, and this happening to break when it was evaporating to dryness, I removed the mass, which was yellow, into a green glass retort; and, melting it, I got from it about an ounce measure of fixed air, which might possibly come from its being a little time exposed to the common air, in transferring it from one retort to the other. But after this I got no more air of any kind, though the mass continued liquid, and even red hot at the bottom of the retort a considerable time; and at length the retort, unable to sustain any more heat, melted.

Turbith mineral, which is made by a solution of quicksilver in oil of vitriol was
one

one of the substances from which Mr. Landriani procured dephlogisticated air; though, for the reason mentioned above, I had not profited by his observation. But mercury being always at hand for the purpose of my experiments, I made trial of it, as of other metals in this course; and though I did not ascertain the exact quantity of dephlogisticated air that may be procured from a given quantity of mercury by this means, I, however, fully satisfied myself, that a very great quantity may be procured from it, and the process itself is a peculiarly pleasing one.

I dissolved an ounce of quicksilver, purified by agitation in water, in pure vitriolic acid, in a green glass retort. During the distillation to dryness the retort broke; but collecting the materials as well as I could (in which perhaps one-tenth of the whole might be lost) I put them into a fresh retort, and, exposing them to a red heat, got from them a great quantity of vitriolic acid air, a good deal of fixed air, and about fifty ounce measures of dephlogisticated air.

During the process the solution boiled violently in the form of a red liquor, while the upper part of the retort was coated with a whitish sort of matter. As the heat reached this coating, it also became red; and during the whole process that which evaporated was collected on the sides of the retort, and then descended to the bottom, like drops of blood, or red ink, so as to make a very pleasing appearance. After the process, a very little reddish matter remained at the bottom and on the sides of the retort, which, as well as that which was collected at the neck of the retort, became white when it was cold. Very little of the quicksilver was revived.

That I might form the better judgment of the quantity of air that might be extracted from an ounce of quicksilver, I collected, as well as I could, all the matter that adhered to the neck of the retort, and exposing it to the heat a second time, I got ten ounce measures of air more, with the same phenomena as before. Still, however, much of the matter adhered to the neck of
the

the retort; so that how much air might have been procured, if the most had been made of the solution, I cannot tell with exactness.

As the breaking of the retort in the middle of the former process (in consequence of which the materials were exposed to the common air, and cooled in it) might leave some suspicion that the dephlogistified air procured had been imbibed from the atmosphere, I repeated the process with a view to that circumstance. Dissolving an ounce of pure mercury in two ounces of pure oil of vitriol (frequently distilled) in a small retort with a long neck, the end of which was always immersed in quicksilver, or water; after the vitriolic acid air came over, which made lime water turbid (owing probably to a mixture of fixed air) I received twenty ounce measures of dephlogistified air; when, the retort melting with the heat put an end to the process. My purpose, however, was sufficiently answered, as I had fully ascertained the production of dephlogistified, if not of fixed air also,
from

from these materials, without the help of any thing that might have been communicated to them from the atmosphere. When I come to treat of fixed air, I shall produce sufficient proof of the generation of fixed air from the acid of vitriol; as in my former publication, I shewed that it was sometimes indisputably generated from spirit of nitre; so that I then concluded that it was a modification of that acid.

It is remarkable that, either by means of oil of vitriol, or spirit of nitre, quicksilver yields a very great quantity of dephlogisticated air; but with this difference, that in the process with spirit of nitre, almost the whole of it (that is, if the process be conducted with care, with the loss of not more than the twentieth part of the mercury) is revived, and therefore may be used again and again; whereas, in the process with the oil of vitriol almost all the mercury is lost.

The only metallic substance that I could conveniently make a trial of after this was tin; but the process being made in a gun-barrel,

barrel, it yielded no dephlogistified air at all. For this purpose I moistened an ounce of *putty* (which I was assured was not of the common sort, but a pure calx of tin) with oil of vitriol, and I got a little fixed air, and two or three ounce measures of phlogistified air. It is very probable that the phlogiston might come from the gun-barrel, and, by injuring the air, might make it yield a small quantity of phlogistified, instead of a large quantity of dephlogistified air. What this process would have yielded in a glass vessel I cannot tell.

SECTION XXIII.

*Of the Production of Dephlogisticated Air
from EARTHY SUBSTANCES by Means of
the Vitriolic Acid.*

MY observations on the subject of this section have not been many, but they are sufficient to satisfy me that pure air may be procured by the acid of vitriol from *earthy substances* that are not of a metallic nature; though, as was the case with the acid of nitre, not, in general, in so great abundance as from the metallic earths. But what might be the result of trials on a greater number of earthy substances I cannot pretend to say.

One of the first substances from which I extracted pure air, as I observed before, was *alum*, that is the earth of alum united to the acid of vitriol. But having overlooked that experiment, and not having got any good air from alum in my process with a burning lens in mercury (though
indeed

indeed the quantity was too small for the purpose) it did not occur to me to make any farther trial of it, till I was engaged in the present course of experiments. I was now, however, fully satisfied, that dephlogisticated air may be procured from it, though probably in no great quantity.

When I had well calcined a quantity of alum, I put it into a glass vessel, and with a red heat I got from it a little fixed air, and some that was clearly dephlogisticated; but an accident interrupting the experiment, I could not judge of the quantity that might have been procured. At another time, I got a pretty large quantity of air from calcined alum, all that it could be made to yield in a common fire, urged with a pair of bellows. The bulk of it was phlogisticated air, with about half fixed air, the last produce not being quite so good as common air, though it was nearly so. Part of the alum had a tinge of black, acquired from the smoke of the fire in which the calcination was made; and this circumstance might contribute to deprave the air.

Lastly, from an ounce of calcined alum, prepared some months before, I got about six ounce measures of air, all quite as good, or better than common air, and without any fixed air in it. The process was in a gun-barrel, and the residuum of the alum was very hard. This I moistened with oil of vitriol, still keeping it hard and dry; and, in a gun-barrel, it yielded again two or three ounce measures of air, chiefly fixed air, and at last some that was about as good as common air. After this it was remarkable that this matter absorbed air, perhaps about an ounce measure in all. This I observed twice, and it may be worth while to investigate this circumstance a little farther.

To half an ounce of *quick lime*, I put oil of vitriol till it weighed 1 oz. 4 dwts. when it made a hard mass. This I pounded, and putting it into a gun-barrel; I got from it, in all, about ten ounce measures of air, the greatest part of which was fixed air; but towards the last, when the heat was as great as I could make it, in a
common

common fire, urged with a pair of bellows, the residuum was as good as common air, or rather better. This air came over very turbid.

Manganese yielding dephlogisticated air without the help of any acid, it might be thought more proper for the production of air with that assistance, as *minium* is with respect to the nitrous acid. I therefore tried it on the 15th of April, when to one ounce of this substance, which had been kept red hot a long time on the 10th of November preceeding, I put some oil of vitriol, which it imbibed eagerly ; and then got from it about twelve ounce measures of air, the whole of which was fixed air, except about one ounce measure, which was about as good as common air. In this experiment I believe I made use of a gun barrel, so that probably more, and better air would have been procured in a glass vessel.

SECTION XXIV.

Attempts to procure Air from various Substances by means of Spirit of Salt.

MR. Landriani had informed me that he had got dephlogisticated air from *corrosive sublimate*, as well as from *turbith mineral*. But trying this, in the best manner I could, immediately upon the receipt of his letter, I was not able to procure any air from it; and though I have varied the process, I am still unable to procure any. It was this failure (from what cause I cannot tell) that prevented my proceeding to the *turbith mineral* at that time, as has been mentioned before.

I first put a quantity of *corrosive sublimate* into a tall glass vessel, then filling it up with quicksilver, I inverted it in a basin of the same, and exposed the sublimate to as much heat as the glass would bear, in the manner described in the Introduction. The glass was even melted; but when all

was

was cool, it appeared that no air had been produced. The mercury rose and filled all the interstices of the sublimate. I then put two ounces of this substance into a green glass retort, which will bear a greater degree of heat than flint glass; and by degrees covered it with live coals, but all that followed was the sublimation of the matter into the neck of the retort, and no production of air. Even the common air, that came over first, was not at all altered.

I was not able to make much more of *common salt*. From an ounce of it, in as strong a red heat as I could give it in a glass retort with a long neck, and in sand (in which it may be made to bear more heat than when surrounded with live coals) I got about two ounce measures of air, the first part of which was fixed air, and the last phlogistified air, extinguishing a candle, and not affected by nitrous air. I have, however, at various times, repeated this experiment, and once with the heat of a smiths fire; but getting little or no air, I rather suspect that the phlogistified air in

R

the

the preceeding experiment came from some particles of foreign matter, that, unperceived by me, might be mixed with the salt, rather than from the salt itself.

As *iron* is easily soluble in spirit of salt, and yields abundance of inflammable air, I was in hopes that this solution, distilled to dryness, might yield dephlogisticated, or some other kind of air; and with this view I dissolved half an ounce of iron in spirit of salt, and distilled it to dryness in a green glass retort. But I got only a very small quantity of fixed air, just sufficient to precipitate lime in a vessel of lime water, in which the air was immediately received, and yet the whole mass was kept perfectly fluid with heat.

In dissolving this iron in spirit of salt, I observed that when the large bubbles burst, they were full of a whitish matter, resembling the cloudy appearance of nitrous air when it is produced very rapidly. It seems, therefore, that all the kinds of air, by whatever acids they are procured, contain earth, either in a dissolved state, or as
a con-

a constituent principle in their composition. For when much heat is used in the production of any kind of air, it contains more earth than it can hold when it is reduced to the temperature of the atmosphere.

To make a final experiment of this kind upon iron, which yields air with peculiar readiness in most other processes, I dissolved 3 dw. 8 gr. in distilled water impregnated with marine acid air; but, distilling it to dryness in a long necked retort, and applying as much heat as the glass would bear, I got nothing but a very small quantity of fixed air, the residuum of which was phlogistified.

The last trial I made of this acid was with *quick lime*, which is dissolved with great rapidity, and in great abundance by spirit of salt. Half an ounce of it I saturated with spirit of salt, and putting it into a green glass retort, I got no air at all from it, even in red heat; but the last portion of the common air that came over was phlogistified. I then put it into a

gun barrel, and with as much heat as I could give it in a common fire, urged with a pair of bellows, I got from it about twenty five ounce measures of air, part of which was fixed air, and the rest inflammable, burning with a blue flame. This, I have little doubt, came from the iron; and the mixture of fixed air from the lime would make it burn blue. When the production of this air was pretty quick, it was turbid, as in other cases.

Upon the whole, I think I may conclude from the experiments recited in this section, that the marine acid differs essentially from both the vitriolic and nitrous in this, that it cannot, by any combination whatever, be made to yield dephlogisticated air, at least with the degree of heat that I was able to apply.

SECTION XXV.

*Miscellaneous Experiments relating to Dephlogisticated Air.*1. *The very great diminution of Dephlogisticated Air by Nitrous Air.*

IT appears from my first observations on the properties of dephlogisticated air, that, in general, when two equal measures of nitrous air are mixed with one measure of it, the whole is reduced to half a measure, and sometimes, when I thought it peculiarly pure, to one sixth of a measure. I have since, on one particular occasion, produced this kind of air in a state of so much greater purity as appeared very extraordinary to myself, and I doubt not will be thought so by others.

Having, for a purpose that will be mentioned in the account of my observations on fixed air, kept a solution of mercury in spirit of nitre for several months, in a phial with a ground stopper, I put it into a retort with a long neck, and, in a sand

R 3

heat,

heat, received in the first place, the nitrous air it yielded, and then without removing the retort from the fire, the dephlogisticated air. Using both the nitrous and dephlogisticated air of the same produce, I observed that two measures of the former and one of the latter mixed together, occupied, after the effervescence was over, the space of no more than three hundred parts of a measure.

It was impossible for me to be mistaken with respect to this remarkable fact; for the tube in which I measured the residuum was so long, in proportion to the capacity of the phial which I used as a measure, that a hundredth part of a measure exceeded the eighth of an inch. Repeating the experiment, I found that two measures of nitrous air were rather more than sufficient to saturate one measure of the dephlogisticated air; so that, possibly, had the former experiment been made with more circumspection, the diminution, extraordinary as it was, would have been somewhat greater. Indeed it cannot be supposed, that

exactly

exactly two measures of nitrous air should be the precise quantity that would produce the greatest diminution. It should also be considered, that a small portion of air might be yielded by the water in which the experiment was made.

Upon the whole, therefore, I am inclined to think that, were it possible to make both the nitrous and dephlogisticated air in the greatest purity, and then to mix them in some exact proportion, the aerial form of them both would be entirely destroyed, the whole quantity seeming to disappear, as in the mixture of alkaline and acid air. But whereas a white saline substance is the immediate visible result of this mixture, there is no visible produce from the other, the whole, whatever it be, being dissolved in the water; so that, this would probably be the more striking phenomenon of the two; and the mixture of acid and alkaline air never fails to excite a good deal of astonishment, especially when they are previously made, and contained in separate vessels, and then suddenly mixed together,

by transferring them from one vessel to another in a trough of quicksilver.

Willing to get dephlogisticated air in a state of the greatest purity, and having observed that it sometimes comes over mixed with the *red vapour* of spirit of nitre, sometimes quite transparent, and again exceedingly turbid with the white matter, deposited in the cold recipient; I thought that, possibly, it might differ in purity according as it was procured in these different circumstances. To try this, I dissolved a quantity of mercury in spirit of nitre, and putting the solution into a long necked retort, I distilled the whole to dryness; then, placing the retort in a sand heat, I received all the air that came from it in several portions, first that which was mixed with the red vapour, then that which came while the tube was quite transparent, then that which was very cloudy with the whitish matter, and lastly that which came after it was transparent again; but I did not find that there was any sensible difference between any of these portions of
dephlo-

dephlogifticated air. They were all equally pure. The red vapour certainly tends to injure the air, but I suppose more time was requisite to produce a sensible effect than this process admitted.

2. *Of procuring dephlogifticated Air by means of crude Nitre.*

It is much to be wished, that some method could be found of making dephlogifticated air in great quantities, and very cheap; and I am not without hopes, that, in time, much cheaper processes will be hit upon than those that are now in use for that purpose. At the time of my last publication I generally made use of *spirit of nitre*, which is a dear article in chemistry. At the same time I had also procured air from nitre itself, though only in an inconsiderable quantity. Mr. Scheele, however, I find, generally makes use of *nitre only* for whatever quantity of this kind of air he makes use of; and I had been informed that some persons had procured great quantities of this air from a mixture of *sand and nitre.*

nitre. This I imagined to be occasioned by the acid of the nitre being gradually disengaged by the heat, and uniting with such earthy matter as was at hand to combine with it in this new manner. More air might be procured by this means, because, when the spirit of nitre previously formed is made use of, far the greater part of it is thrown off by the heat of the process, and never contributes to the formation of air at all.

I therefore made a few trials of a mixture of nitre and various kinds of earth, and found that, in several cases, more of the air would be procured by means of crude nitre than by the nitrous acid; so that a considerable saving would, no doubt, be made by this means. But then I found that much more *heat* was necessary for the purpose, so that the expence of fuel would be more considerable. I am satisfied that it is by means of much greater heat than I have ever applied that Mr. Scheele gets so large a quantity of dephlogisticated air from nitre only; and the celebrated Mr. Pott of
5 Berlin,

Berlin, I am informed, has expelled all the acid of nitre by mere heat, leaving nothing but its alkaline base. Had the elastic matter which he expelled been collected, it would, no doubt, have been dephlogistified air; and it would be curious to ascertain the quantity of this air from a given weight of nitre. As to myself, I have never had the use of a regular laboratory, and hitherto have never applied more heat than I could raise in a common fire, urged with a pair of bellows; except that, on particular occasions, I have had recourse to a smith's fire.

In company with Mr. Magellan, I endeavoured to procure dephlogistified air from nitre and common sand; but for want, I suppose, of sufficient heat, the quantity we got was inconsiderable; and he has since informed me, that the sand is not at all necessary, but only a greater degree of heat to be applied to the nitre. I found, however, that, with the same degree of heat, I could get more air from a mixture of nitre and various other substances, than I could
from

from the nitre alone; though I got more air by means of nitre than of spirit of nitre, as I observed above. The experiments I made were as follows,

From less than half an ounce measure of pounded salt petre, and the same quantity of *salt of tartar*, well mixed together, I got, in a glass vessel, with a red heat, 17 ounce measures of dephlogisticated air, besides about a fourth part of fixed air mixed with it, in all the stages of the process; whereas from a whole ounce measure of salt petre, treated in the same manner, without any mixture of salt of tartar, I got only 13 ounce measures of dephlogisticated air, besides a small quantity of such air as made lime water a little turbid.

To try the difference between nitre and spirit of nitre, I made use of the *flowers of zinc*. Half an ounce of these mixed with a quarter of an ounce of salt petre, in a glass vessel, and a red sand heat, yielded 22 ounce measures of dephlogisticated air; but the whole process took up no less than three hours. The air often came very
irregu-

irregularly, though sometimes pretty equally. The remainder of the materials weighed considerably less than the flowers of zinc. From the same quantity of the flowers of zinc and a quarter of an ounce of strong spirit of nitre, I got not more than 11 ounce measures of dephlogisticated air, or half the quantity that I got before; the tubes through which it was conveyed being filled with red fumes, by which much of the spirit of nitre must necessarily have been lost.

3. *Of the rusting of Metals in Air.*

It is generally thought, I believe, that metals exposed to the open air are corroded, and contract rust, by means of some *acid vapour* contained in it. I thought it possible, however, that very pure air might have such an affinity with phlogiston, as to deprive some metals of it, without the aid of any acid. To try this, I filled an eight ounce phial with very dry clean nails, and then with quicksilver, which I displaced by very pure and dry dephlogisticated air,
and

and left it inverted in a basin of quicksilver on the 13th of April 1778. At this time, viz. the 26th of January 1779, I find that one tenth of the whole quantity of air is gone, the quicksilver having risen so high in the phial. I therefore take it for granted, though I cannot perceive any rust on the nails, that my conjecture is well founded; that the air has been diminished by means of phlogiston from the iron, and that in time, if the quantity should be sufficient, the rust will be apparent.

4. *Of the Detonation of Nitre.*

The discovery of dephlogisticated air throws great light on many very important facts in chemistry, but upon none more than upon that very difficult and striking one of the *detonation of nitre*, concerning which the most improbable conjectures have been advanced by the most eminent philosophers and chemists. This detonation is the sudden inflammation produced by the contact of various substances containing phlogiston and nitre, when either
of

of them is red hot. The hypothesis that has been thought the most satisfactory is that of Mr. Macquer, who supposes that, in these circumstances, an union is formed between the pure nitrous acid and phlogiston, similar to that which is formed between the vitriolic acid and phlogiston in the composition of sulphur. He therefore supposes that, in this case, *a nitrous sulphur* is formed, and that this substance is of so inflammable a nature, that it cannot exist a moment without actual ignition.

But I would observe that, supposing this hypothetical nitrous sulphur to be actually formed, yet if it resemble other combustible substances, the vitriolic sulphur for instance, or any other whatever, in a property that is common to them all without exception, it cannot be inflamed but in contact with air; which, according to conclusions clearly drawn from my experiments, and all other observations, is saturated with phlogiston by the process, and when saturated can take no more, let the substance

stance that is heated in it be ever so combustible; and consequently, in those circumstances, all inflammation must be impossible. Whereas Mr. Macquer acknowledges, that this nitrous sulphur is capable of the most violent inflammation in the closest vessels, where there is no access of air, and it is well known that compositions of gunpowder are made to burn even under water.

Now the doctrine of dephlogisticated air supplies the easiest solution imaginable of this very difficult phenomenon. For it appears that the nitrous acid cannot be heated to a certain degree, in contact with any earthy matter, without producing dephlogisticated air; by the help of which all combustible substances burn with the greatest violence, much more than they can be made to burn with in common air. Here then I suppose that the moment the acid of nitre, contained in the nitre, and the earth of the coal, for example, thrown into it become red hot, in contact with each other, dephlogisticated air is produced; and in this air the remainder of the charcoal, being
likewise

likewise red hot, burns with the violence that is observable in the experiment; while, at the same time, other portions of the nitrous acid are forming, with other parts of the same decomposed charcoal, the union that constitutes more dephlogifticated air; and thus the detonation continues, till all the charcoal, or all the nitre, is consumed; the acid not being *lost*, as some chemists express it, but entering into the composition either of the dephlogifticated air, or of some other kind of air, that may be generated in the process.

Let any person but attend to the phenomena of the detonation of charcoal in nitre, and that of the dipping a piece of hot charcoal into a jar of dephlogifticated air, and I think it will be impossible for him not to conclude that the appearances are the very same, and must have the same cause. There is the same intense incandescence, and the same rapid consumption of the charcoal in both cases; and this is evidently owing to the eagerness, as I may say, with which this species of air, the most free from phlogiston

S

itself,

itself, seizes upon the phlogiston of other bodies, in a sufficient degree of heat. Such appearances cannot be produced in common air, which, being more than half saturated with phlogiston already, can take but little more; and therefore, to produce an appearance any thing resembling them, we are obliged to supply the fire with a current of fresh air thrown into it by bellows. But supplying a fire in the same manner with a current of dephlogisticated air, which I have sometimes done, has a most astonishing effect of the same kind, as I have observed in my former publications on this subject.

This method of explaining the detonation of nitre had occurred to me at the time of my first publication on the subject, and a short hint of it, with a view to what becomes of the acid of nitre, will be found in my 2d volume, p. 60; but I thought it might be useful to give a more general account of it here. Many other important phenomena in chemistry will, I doubt not, admit of the greatest illustration from this discovery; but my acquaintance with che-

mistry being very partial, such illustrations are not so likely to occur to me as they are to many other persons.

As to the *nitrous sulphur* of Mr. Macquer, I know of nothing more nearly approaching to it than *nitrous air*, which consists chiefly, if not wholly, of pure nitrous acid, and phlogiston, without any water. This, at least, is similar to the composition of vitriolic acid air, which a continued heat in a confined state changes into solid sulphur.

I shall conclude this article of dephlogisticated air and detonation, with an account of a very striking experiment that I made with Mr. Bewly's pyrophorus, the receipt for which will be found in my third volume, p. 402, and which, I make no doubt, may be made with any good pyrophorus. I put a quantity of it into one of the small jars which I use for experiments on air in quicksilver; then, filling up the vessel with quicksilver, I inverted it in a basin of the same, and threw up dephlogisticated air at different times. It always occasioned a sudden and vehement accension, like the flash-

ing of gunpowder, and the air was greatly diminished, as might have been foreseen.

SECTION XXVI.

Of the Presence of EARTH in atmospherical Air, or in dephlogisticated Air, as the proper Origin and Basis of it.

HAVING never failed to get dephlogisticated air from earth and spirit of nitre, and none at all from pure spirit of nitre itself, I concluded that dephlogisticated air, and consequently atmospherical air, which is only dephlogisticated air in a state of depravation, consists of earth and spirit of nitre. The acid, I since conclude, is not the acid of nitre *as such*, but an acid principle common to it and the vitriolic acid, or an acid of which those two mineral acids are only different modifications. The Abbé Fontana and Mr. Lavoisier, however, deny the presence of earth in dephlogisticated air; from having revived, as they say, *the whole*

whole of a quantity of mercury dissolved in spirit of nitre, after it had yielded a great quantity of both nitrous and dephlogistified air. Could this result be depended upon, it would certainly follow, that there could be no earth either in nitrous, or in dephlogistified air.

The account of their experiments I did not receive till my third volume on the subject of air was printed off. I had time, however, to repeat the experiments with some attention, and to give an account of the result of them in the preface to that volume. At that time I had found a clear loss of $1\frac{1}{4}$ dwt. from 17 dwt. 13 gr. of pure mercury, and I therefore concluded that so much of the calx of the mercury entered into the composition of the nitrous or dephlogistified air. I have since had leisure to make this experiment with more attention than I was able to give to it before; and of the many that I made with this view, I shall recite the particulars of two, because several things occurred in them that may be worth notice, though

the general result was nearly the same with that of which a report has been made already.

I dissolved 17 dwt. 13 gr. of pure mercury, furnished me by Mr. Woulfe, in an equal weight of strong spirit of nitre, and distilled it to dryness in a glass retort with a long neck, bent so as to be immersed in water; the solution having been made in the same retort, without ever being taken out of it. Then, giving it a very strong heat in sand, all the mercury that was revived came over; and being carefully collected, there appeared to have been a loss of $1\frac{1}{2}$ dwt. very nearly. Making every allowance, I believe there was a clear loss of 1 dwt. 6 gr.

In these experiments there are, however, *four* causes of inaccuracy; the first arising from the quantity of solid matter that comes over dissolved in the liquid that is procured during the first production of nitrous air; the second from the liquid that is distilled in bringing the whole to a solid mass; the third in the solid matter that
sublimes

sublimes in the neck of the retort during the revivification of the mercury; and the fourth in the white matter that clouds the air, especially when it is produced with rapidity. All these causes of error I attended to separately, and found only the first and third to be at all considerable. After having found by experiment the amount of the loss in all these cases, I still found a considerable deficiency in the weight of mercury after the experiment; and therefore still conclude, that there is some earth in the air; but I do not say whether this earth be essential in its constitution, though I suspect it to be so, or only *dissolved* in it, and foreign to it, like water in air.

I dissolved in spirit of nitre 18 dwt. 19 gr. of quicksilver which had been dissolved and revivified again many times in former experiments, so that its purity may certainly be depended upon, and catching the liquor that distilled over all the time that the nitrous air was produced, I found that when it was evaporated, crystalized, and

S 4

dried

dried again, it weighed 3 dw. 15 gr. Putting this into a tall glass phial, and exposing it to a red sand heat, part of it was sublimed, coating the glass in circular spaces with a coloured matter, in the following order, from the bottom, *yellow, red, yellow, green, whitish*. The part which was not sublimed was of a beautiful light red, and weighed 2 dw. 12 gr. Scraping off the part that had sublimed, and especially the green, which was most copious, the whole, when mixed together, appeared in the form of a dirty brown, or yellowish matter, like Scotch snuff, weighing 12 gr. By trituration it yielded a good deal of quicksilver.

Taking all the precipitate, and mixing with it that which had been collected from the liquor that had distilled over during the solution, as mentioned above, and putting it into a retort, I exposed it to as much heat as the glass would bear in a naked fire, and continued the distillation till nothing but a whitish stain was left at the bottom of the retort, and a very little yellowish matter

matter adhered closely to the sides of it, which could not be supposed to weigh more than a couple of grains. Collecting all the quicksilver, it weighed 17 dw. 18 gr; so that there had been a loss of one dwt.

In this manner of making the experiment, the quantity that sublimes is much less than usual. That the solid matter contained in the liquor that comes over during the distillation of the solution to dryness, after the production of nitrous air, is inconsiderable, and may be neglected, appeared from the following observation. I received in a cup all the liquor that came over in a process of this kind, observing that, at first, it was blue, but presently became colourless, by being exposed to the open air; but at last it was strong yellow spirit of nitre. This liquor exposed to a gentle heat intirely evaporated, having only an exceedingly slight yellow stain at the bottom of the earthen cup in which the evaporation was made.

As to the whitish matter that clouds the air, it is, when collected, so very inconsiderable with respect to weight, that it may
be

be very safely neglected. However in one of my processes, all the particulars of which I do not think it worth while to recite, I carefully attended to this circumstance, making the process in such a manner, that all the air, except a very little in the middle of the process, came over without any turbid appearance whatever, and still the result was nearly the same as that of the rest.

In one of these processes I observed that twice as much nitrous air was got from the solution of mercury after it was completely dissolved, as during the solution, and the dephlogisticated air was about three times as much as the nitrous.

It will appear from the above recited experiment, that considering the quantity of air, both nitrous and dephlogisticated, procured by the solution and revivification of the mercury, and the small loss of mercury in the process, that by far the greatest part of the weight of air must come from the *acid* of which it consists, the *earth* bearing but a small proportion to it.

After

After the preceding experiments, I thought it might be possible to discover the earth which is in air, by decomposing a quantity of dephlogifticated and nitrous air in the same pure water, which must, of course, retain all that is solid in either of them. Accordingly I decomposed thirty nine ounce measures of nitrous air, and nineteen of dephlogifticated air, throwing out, at different times, six ounce measures of phlogifticated air, in little more than two ounces of distilled water, which became a volatile spirit of nitre by the process. There was no turbidness or any earthy matter visible in it; but, evaporating it to dryness, there remained three or four grains of a red or dark brown earthy substance, part of which was instantly dissolved in spirit of salt, and gave it a brown colour. Part of it I exposed in the open air, from which it attracted moisture. Possibly, however, the solid matter in this water might be so incorporated with it, as to be evaporated along with it; for I made it boil during the evaporation. Considering the quantity
of

of earthy matter that remains after the distillation of the purest water, the residuum in this experiment will be thought inconsiderable; and I own it did not answer my expectations.

With a view to prevent the liquor in which was the mixture of nitrous and dephlogisticated air from becoming acid, I repeated this process in caustic alkali (though I found afterwards that, by long keeping, it had imbibed a good deal of fixed air) when the appearances were pleasing enough, and the result rather favourable to the supposition of the presence of earth in air. Immediately on mixing these two kinds of air over this alkaline liquor, there was a beautiful precipitation of white vapour, and again when the saturation was nearly completed; but there was little or nothing of this appearance in the middle of the process. Pouring the alkali, after this, into another vessel, a dense white vapour issued from it. All these appearances were more striking after I had repeated the process several times in the same alkali. After the
whole

whole process the liquor had acquired a yellowish colour.

This experiment was made on the 19th of September 1777, and looking at the alkaline liquor on the 14th of December 1778, I observed that a white matter was deposited from it; but whether this came from the air that was decomposed in it, or not, I do not pretend to say.

S E C T I O N XXVII.

Various Observations relating to the Diminution of common Air.

1. *Of the Purity of Air in different Circumstances.*

WHEN I first discovered the property of nitrous air as a test of the wholesomeness of common air, I flattered myself that it might be of considerable practical use, and particularly that the air of distant places and countries might be brought and examined together, with great ease and satisfaction; but I own that hitherto I have rather been disappointed in
my

my expectations from it. My own observations have not, indeed, been many; but according to them the difference of the open air in different places, as indicated by a mixture of nitrous air, is generally inconsiderable; and I have reason to think that when very unwholesome air is conveyed to a great distance, and much time elapses before it is tried, it approaches, by some means or other, to the state of wholesome air. At least such I have found to be the worst air that has at any time been sent to me in Wiltshire from distant manufacturing towns and workshops &c. in them, where the air was thought to be peculiarly unwholesome. I am satisfied, however, from my own observations, that air may be very offensive to the nostrils, probably hurtful to the lungs, and perhaps also in consequence of the presence of phlogistic matter in it, without the phlogiston being so far *incorporated with it*, as to be discoverable by the mixture of nitrous air.

I gave several of my friends the trouble to send me air from distant places, especially,
from

from manufacturing towns, and the worst they could find to be actually breathed by the manufacturers, such as is known to be exceedingly offensive to those who visit them; but when I examined those specimens of air in Wiltshire, the difference between them and the very best air in this county, which is esteemed to be very good, as also the difference between them and specimens of the best air in the counties in which those manufacturing towns are situated, was very trifling.

Mr. Boulton of Birmingham was so obliging as to send me a great variety of specimens of air from that manufacturing town, along with an account of his own examination of them by the test of nitrous air. I shall only note his account of four of the specimens, including the best and the worst, and reducing his numbers to my own.

The air in a garden near the new church	Measures. 1.39
The bottom of the old church steps, very low and close	} 1.45
The middle of Mr. Taylor's ma- nufactory	
The Horn Button manufactory	

When I examined them myself, on the 12th of December 1777, the former was as nearly as possible the same with the air of pretty high ground in Wiltshire; so that the difference between the worst air in the manufacturies at Birmingham and very good air was .06. On the 3d of July following, I examined the remainder of the same specimens of air again, and found the difference between them and good air to be .02; and at the end of October it was only .01.

Dr. Percival also was so good as to send me several specimens of air from Manchester, and one from his country house at Hart-hill, about three miles from Manchester, the highest and healthiest situation

in that part of the country. The air of this place was nearly the same with that of Wiltshire; and when I examined the specimens he sent me on the 3d of July 1778, the measures of the test for this air were 1.27, of the air from a weaving shop in Manchester 1.305, and of the market place 1.295. The difference therefore between the former and pure air was only .035, and of the latter only .025.

The worst air that I have yet found breathed by men, and that was sent from a distance, was from a coal-pit in the neighbourhood of Bristol. For the difference between good air and that which was taken in the shaft of the pit ten yards below the mouth was .07, and between the same and that which was taken where the men were at work was .21.

Mr. William Vaughan took the trouble to procure me a specimen of air from a calico printing house, which was exceedingly offensive, and I have no doubt of its having been taken very properly, and having been well secured from all communication

T

with

with the external air ; and yet when I examined it in Wiltshire the difference between it and good common air was only .02.

Mr. S. Vaughan, senior, on his passage from Jamaica, brought me two bottles of air, one from the hold of the ship, intolerably offensive, the other the fresh air above deck in about 30' N ; but the difference between these specimens of air, and the air of Wiltshire, was quite inconsiderable.

I have frequently taken the open air in the most exposed places in this country at *different times of the year*, and in different states of the *weather*, &c. but never found the difference so great, as the inaccuracy arising from the method of making the trial might easily amount to, or exceed.

2. *Of the State of the Air in* HOT- HOUSES.

There is generally a sense of oppression, or difficult respiration, felt on entering a *hot house*, which seems to proceed from something different from mere heat ; for we feel nothing of that sensation in an
equally

equally warm, well aired room; but my observations on this kind of air would not have indicated any such thing. On the 3d of June 1778, I took the air in three several hot houses adjoining to each other, but having different degrees of heat, and found that one measure of that air and one of nitrous air occupied the space of 1.29 measures; when the result of the same experiment with the external air, taken at same time, was 1.27, a difference certainly very inconsiderable.

3. *Of the Effect of the PERSPIRATION of the Body on Air.*

That *breathing* contaminates air is well known, and this makes a difference in air that is easily distinguished by a mixture of nitrous air. Having observed this, I had the curiosity to try whether air was injured in the same manner by any effluvia attending the sensible, or insensible, *perspiration* of the covered parts of the body; and, with respect to *myself*, I think I have given

it a very fair trial, and can assert, that I never found air to be at all sensibly injured in those circumstances, but rather, if I could depend upon my application of the test of nitrous air for so small a difference, it was something better than the external air. I have sat an hour with my arm in a trough of very warm water, and my warm hand in a glass jar placed with its mouth in the water (my hand, of course, perspiring, though insensibly, all that time) but when I examined the air within the jar immediately afterwards, it appeared not to have been the least injured by the process.

But what I expected to produce a much more sensible change in the air was the perspiration under the arm pits, after walking, or using much exercise. For this purpose, I have sometimes introduced phials of warm water, and poured it out, when I had introduced my hand as carefully as possible into the place; but at other times I have put open phials, with perforations in the bottoms, and also open glass tubes,
three

three or four inches long, the orifices of which were such as that I could easily cover them with my thumb or finger. This appearing to be the fairest method of all, I made the greatest use of it. For the air within the open tube must certainly, in the course of an hour or two, become of the same quality with the air on the outside of it. In these trials also, I have preferred *walking* to any other kind of exercise, though I have tried several methods; because, in walking, little or no motion is given to the air about the arm; and it is very easy to introduce one's hand, and, covering both the ends of the tube at the same time, to be quite sure that the air within the tube is in that state to which the perspiration of the body had reduced it. But still, after walking a long time, and making myself purposely as hot as possible, I have never found the air within the tubes in the least degree worse than the external air; but, as I have said before, sometimes seemingly a little better.

The experiment of this kind that I made with the most care was in pretty hot weather, on the 4th of June 1778. I put such tubes as I have mentioned above under each of my arms, and after first working with a spade, and then walking about three miles, in which exercises I purposely made myself exceedingly hot, I withdrew the tubes with as much care as a good deal of experience had taught me, and I found that one measure of this air and one of nitrous air occupied the space of 1.267 measures; when the same experiment being made with the best external air on the same day, the measures were 1.28. Every circumstance in the application of the test was, as near as I could make it, the very same in both cases.

4. *Of the State of the Air in DINING-ROOMS.*

Large and *lofty rooms* are generally preferable to small and low ones. But this is only the case when the same company confine themselves in it the same space of
time,

time, with the doors, &c. shut; for, having more air to breathe, it will certainly require more time to contaminate it. But when the company is large, or processes are going on that will effectually contaminate the air (as many candles burning in the room, hot victuals, continuing a long time upon the table, &c.) a small room is much preferable, unless there be an opening in the top of the large room, that will easily promote a change of air in it. Because the occasional opening of the door in a small room will generally produce a sufficient change of a great part of the air; whereas the height of the door bearing but a small proportion to the height of a large and well proportioned dining room, the opening of the door, or even its continuing open, has very little effect. The extreme offensiveness of the air in these circumstances is not perceived by persons who sit in it from the beginning, but it is immediately perceived by persons who step out of the room, and return to it.

Dining one time a in company of not more than eight or ten persons, in a large and very lofty room; and being called out presently after the cloth was removed, I was much struck with the offensiveness of the air on my return; and being willing to ascertain the *degree* in which it was injured, I took occasion, on some pretence or other, to pour the water from one full decanter into another, and putting in the stopper, saw that no body opened it till the company separated. I then took the decanter into my laboratory, and examined the air at my leisure; when it appeared to be much contaminated. For one measure of this air, and one of nitrous air occupied the space of one 1.31 measures; when the same experiment being made with the air of a well ventulated room in the same house, the measures were 1.25. At the same time I breathed a quantity of air till it just extinguished a candle, and found that the measures were 1.43. So that, had the air of the dining room received a little more than twice as much more phlogistic

gistic matter, as it was charged with by the breathing of these eight or ten persons, the effluvia of the victuals, &c. a candle would not have burned in the room. I would advise, therefore, that when such large dining rooms are built, provision be made for letting out the vitiated air at the top of them. For breathing such contaminated air so long a time as it is now the custom to do, at and after dinner, must be very hurtful. Otherwise, if it were not inconvenient on other accounts, it would be better to have the dinner in one room, and the desert in another.

5. *Of the Effect of STEAM on Air.*

Very early in the course of my observations concerning air, I found that the agitation of any kind of noxious air in *water* purified it to a certain degree, as also that the agitation of pure air in water depraved it so much, as to bring it to about the same standard, *viz.* that in which a candle just goes out. It might, therefore, be thought, that *steam*, or the vapour of water, intimately

mately diffused through a quantity of noxious air, would much sooner imbibe the phlogiston with which it was charged; and several persons, particularly Mr. Keir, have even thought that the melioration of air by vegetation may be owing to the exhalation of moisture from plants in a vegetating state. I was very willing to adopt that idea myself, in preference to my own, which was that plants imbibe the phlogiston with which the air is overcharged *into their substance*, and convert it into their proper nourishment. But when I tried the effects of steam on phlogisticated air, with as much attention as I could give to the experiments, I never found that it was at all mended by the process.

I first took a quantity of air that had been phlogisticated by a mixture of iron filings and brimstone, and introducing into it the end of a glass tube, communicating with a phial, which I had filled with water, I kept it in a boiling heat, about a quarter of an hour, in which time the steam had effectually pervaded the mass of air, having
made

made the jar in which it was contained thoroughly hot, and having expelled three fourths of it. But what remained of this air was no more diminished by nitrous air than it had been before.

Afterwards I several times filled jars with air phlogisticated with nitrous air, and also by other means; and placing them, inverted, in pans of water, made the water boil a long time, till a great part of the air was expelled by the steam, but I never found the air so exposed to steam to be at all mended by it. Common air was always sensibly injured by this process, as might have been expected from my former experiments.

I am willing to think, however, from the observation of Mr. Arden, an intelligent lecturer in natural philosophy, who first mentioned the observation to me, as his own, that steam, or the vapour of water, may unite with something or other that makes air offensive, and help to sweeten it; or, at least, that throwing a quantity of steam into a room in which the air is offen-

five may promote a change of the air, so as to be an easy and valuable remedy in such cases. He has mentioned to me several experiments of his own, as well as observations of other persons, that make it very probable.

6. *Of the Effect of the ELECTRIC SPARK on common Air.*

In the preface to my third volume of *Observations on Air*, I mentioned the result of several experiments on taking the *electric spark* in common air. I have since pursued this subject a little farther, with a view to some peculiar circumstances attending the diminution of the air in this process, and the deposit of an acid from it. But before I recite the observations, I cannot help expressing my concern that several persons have not been able to succeed in the simple experiment of the diminution of air by the electric spark, and changing the colour of the juice of turnsole over which the diminution is made. For the satisfaction of such persons, I shall recite all the
cir-

circumstances necessary to be attended to in it, as I repeated the experiment in the presence of Mr. Magellan and Mr. Nairne, who carefully attended to the whole process.

Having nearly filled a glass tube about a tenth of an inch in diameter, open at one end, and having a piece of iron wire cemented in the other, with water tinged blue with the juice of turnsole (having previously expelled the air by means of an air pump, so as to leave about three fourths of an inch of air in the tube) we took the electric spark in it, till the air was considerably diminished, and the liquor turned red. We then expelled the red liquor by means of the air pump, expanding the air, and admitted more blue liquor; and then we repeated the electrification till the diminution had proceeded as far as it would, which was about one fourth of the whole bulk of the air. Then, admitting the blue liquor again, the machine, which was a very powerful one (constructed by Mr. Nairne for Lord Shelburne) a full half hour,

without being able to effect the least farther diminution of the air; or the least sensible change in the colour of the blue liquor. They were both satisfied that no experiment could be made with greater fairness.

I shall now proceed to mention other circumstances attending this process.

I took the electric spark in common air confined by quicksilver; and then, admitting to it water tinged blue with the juice of turnsole, it became red in the space of a day and two nights, but the colour did not change presently. Also, after this the diminution was greater than it had been before.

Having taken the electric spark in common air upon quicksilver, as before, it was presently diminished as usual; and the next day without any farther electrification, the diminution was more considerable. The third day I admitted to it the juice of turnsole, and in about an hour it appeared to be red at the top, but was not sensibly diminished more than before. In less than
a day

a day it became wholly red, and then no farther diminution was apparent.

I took a quantity of water which had been made blue with the juice of turnsole, and which had been made seemingly red with the electric spark, taken in the common air over it; but, on mixing all the parts of it together, it resumed its blue colour (the blue colouring matter having only subsided to the bottom) so that alteration in the constitution of this liquor by this process, though manifest to the eye, is not, in fact, so very considerable. It is evident, however, from the preceding observations, that it could not be the mere *concussion* given to the air by the spark, or shock, that had this effect upon it; because when the air was completely diminished, the spark or shock had no effect, and the liquor turned red when it was admitted to the air a long time after the operation of the electric spark upon it, while it was confined by quicksilver. This circumstance may deserve farther investigation.

7. *Of the effect of the Calces of Copper and Iron on Air.*

Several properties of *metallic calces* may be discovered by their exposure to the common air. I have made some observations which may be pleasing and satisfactory with respect to those of *copper* and *iron*. They prove that the blue colour acquired by the former, and the red colour acquired by the latter, are owing to the dephlogistication of them. For these colours cannot be assumed by them but in the open air, and the air to which they are exposed is more or less phlogisticated by this means.

I dissolved copper in a solution of sal-ammoniac, and confined the solution in a phial with a ground stopper. After a day or two, when the solution was become thoroughly blue, I examined the air within the phial, and found it to be considerably worse than it had been. For one measure of it and one of nitrous air occupied the space of 1.33 measures; when the common air at the same time was diminished by
the

the nitrous air so much, that the same quantities occupied the space of little more than 1.1 measures. At another time I covered a phial containing a quantity of this solution with a small jar standing in a trough of water, and found, after a few days, though not more than half the solution, beginning from the top, had turned blue, that the air to which it had been exposed was almost completely phlogisticated.

Pouring a diluted solution of pearl ashes into a diluted solution of *green vitriol* with a funnel, that the common air within the phial might mix as little as possible with the open air, the precipitate was at first of a light blue; but by exposure to the air it became first of a deep indigo blue, and then a red.

Covering a quantity of this blue precipitate contained in a glass cup, with a glass jar standing in water, I observed that, after two or three days, all the surface of the precipitate, though covered with water, was become red. When I stirred it up, all below the surface was as blue as ever. In

U

this

this state I examined the air, and found it sensibly phlogisticated, though not to a great degree.

Having made another blue precipitate of iron, I poured it into a small retort, and turning it every way, to give all the inside a coating of it, I exposed it to the heat of the fire, till it was become partially red (for I did not perceive it would become wholly so) and, examining the air in the inside, I found that one measure of it and one of nitrous air occupied the space of 1.3 measures; when the same quantities of common air and the same of nitrous air occupied the space of 1.24 measures.

Lastly, to give the calx of iron more time to affect the air, I made the mixture in a phial which I left half full of air; and in a few days the surface of the water was covered with a red pellicle, and some time afterwards the surface also of the precipitate at the bottom of the phial, which had been of a deep blue, was become red. After waiting three weeks, I examined the air, and found it so much phlogisticated,
that

that one measure of it and one of nitrous air occupied the space of 1.55 measures.

Having also coated the inside of a glass tube with the green precipitate, I let it stand near three weeks with its orifice immersed in water, in which time it had become nearly red; and then examining the air, I found no fixed air in it (which might have been suspected to come from the pearl ashes especially; and thus to have injured the air, without any proper phlogistication) and one measure of it and one of nitrous air occupied the space of 1.45 measures. In this experiment, therefore, there was a proper phlogistication of the common air, without any thing from the alkaline salts.

It is not a little remarkable, that this change of colour will take place though the precipitate be covered with a large body of water. I have found it when it was covered to the depth of eleven inches, which is that of the trough in which I usually make my experiments. It was at first all blue, the next day I found the surface

completely red, when the bottom was as deep a blue as ever. This resembles the property of *serum* in my experiments on *blood*. For as that liquor admits phlogiston to pass from the blood to the air, so water permits phlogiston to pass from this precipitated calx to the air.

The result of these experiments will be different according to the degree of saturation in the solution, and perhaps according to other circumstances.

At the same time that I got the deep blue precipitate, with which I made several of the experiments above-mentioned, I mixed a quantity of the saturated solutions, both of the vitriol and of the pearl ashes, in an open jar, and the whole became red at once, without my being able to perceive any previous blue colour at all. Sometimes the precipitate will be white, or grey, especially when the solution of the iron is poured into that of the alkali. In this case the first change is to a very light blue, then to a deeper blue, and lastly to a red.

In the last experiment above-mentioned the air became phlogisticated in consequence of the liquor to which it was exposed *acquiring* colour; whereas in the following it was injured at the same time that the liquor *lost* its colour. I took a quantity of spirit of salt made yellow by various impregnations, and then made it colourless by liver of sulphur. After this I inverted the phial with common air in it, and let it stand about a week, observing that in two days it had recovered its original yellow colour; and the air appeared to be so much injured, that one measure of it and one of nitrous air occupied the space of 1.9 measures. The phlogiston that produced this effect came probably from the liver of sulphur.

8. *Air injured by the Effluviu[m] of Water fresh distilled.*

Notwithstanding it has been a maxim with chemists, that water contracts no union with phlogiston, it is acknowledged that water fresh distilled acquires something of an empyreumatic nature, which gives it

an unpleasant flavour, and which goes off by exposure to the open air. That this volatile principle is phlogiston I ascertained by exposing air to the influence of it.

I took water fresh distilled in copper, and filled a phial about half full of it, and examining the air within the phial about a month afterwards, I found it so much phlogisticated, that one measure of it and one of nitrous air occupied the space of 1.32 measures; when, with the same nitrous air and common air, the same measures were 1.22.

In this case it might be suspected that the phlogiston came from the copper. But at the same time I made a similar experiment, with a similar result, on water distilled in glass. In this case there was more air, and a smaller quantity of water in the phial, but the time of exposure was nearly the same; and with this air the measures of the test were 1.26. It is probable that with more water, more time, and less air, the result would have been more considerably in favour of the water having acquired phlogiston

phlogiston in the act of evaporation, without any communication with substances that are thought to contain it. This experiment, however, is sufficiently similar to the others I have recited, in which mere *heat* had the same effect as the communication of phlogiston. But water, in this case, like the spirit of nitre in the former, might contain phlogiston, and the evaporation might change the *mode of its combination*, so as to make it more easy to be imparted to air.

SECTION XXVIII.

*Observations relating to the Melioration of
Air by the GROWTH OF PLANTS.*

IN my first publication on the subject of air, I gave an account of several experiments by which it appeared that air injured by respiration, putrefaction, or the burning of candles, was unquestionably restored to a great degree of salubrity by the growth of sprigs of mint, and other plants in it. At the same time I mentioned other instances, in which, to my great surprize, air, which I had imagined, from the appearance of the plants growing in it, must have been in a mending state, had not grown better at all, and had some times grown much worse. See Vol. I. p. 91, &c.

Of the restoration of air in which candles had burned out to a state in which they burned very well in it again, I had many instances in the years 1771, and 1772, in the latter without a single failure,

p. 53 ; and in the former year I recollect not more than one, not mentioned in my account, because it was but one out of very many, and might easily be accounted for without affecting the conclusion which I then drew from the whole, *viz.* that it is *very probable*, that the injury which is continually done to the atmosphere by the respiration of such a number of animals as breathe it, and the putrefaction of such vast masses both of vegetable and animal substances exposed to it, is, in part at least, repaired by the vegetable creation. For if a plant be unhealthy, or if a few leaves drop off and putrefy, it will not only prevent the restoration of the air, but will contribute to make it worse. On account of this single failure, however, I did not make any conclusion, not even in favour of the *probability* of my hypothesis, till the year following, in which it so happened that I had not one failure.

Probable, however, as I thought it to be from the whole of my experiments, that vegetation tends to counteract the noxious effects

effects of respiration, putrefaction, and the burning of inflammable substances, by plants inhaling the phlogiston thrown into the air by these processes, I considered the subject (see p. 92) as “well deserving a farther investigation, as it might throw light on the principles of vegetation.” Such, however, has been my situation and engagements since that time, that till the year 1777, I never repeated any of my former experiments on this subject, though I always had it in contemplation, and meant to prosecute them much farther than I had done before.

Having heard that several persons abroad had not been able to repeat my experiments with the same success, I now resumed them; and when I had made some progress in them I heard of the experiments of Mr. Scheele on beans, who reports the result of them to have been constantly the reverse of mine. On this account I gave the more attention to this business in the spring and summer of 1778; and though I was interrupted in the prosecution of them,

I made

I made a considerable number in the beginning of the summer, the result of which was as follows.

1. In general, the experiments of this year were unfavourable to my former hypothesis. For whether I made the experiments with air injured by respiration, the burning of candles, or any other phlogistic process, it did not grow better but worse; and the longer the plants continued in the air, the more phlogisticated it was. I also tried a great variety of plants, but with no better success, as sprigs of mint, spinach, lettuce, onions, brooklime, and some others. The method in which I used them was, generally, to put the roots into phials filled with earth and water, and then to introduce them through water into the jar containing the air on which I was making the experiment; the jars being about ten inches in length, and two and a half in diameter.

2. I have had several instances of the air being undoubtedly meliorated by this process, especially by the shoots of strawberries,

berries, and some other plants, which I could, by bending, introduce into the jars or phials of air, supported near them in the garden, while the roots continued in the earth. This I thought to be the fairest method of trial, the plant growing, in every respect, in its natural way, except that part of the stem was obliged to lie in water, and the shoot was in air, confined in a narrow jar.

3. I had other instances, no less unquestionable, of common air not only receiving no injury, but even considerable advantage from the process; having been rendered in some measure dephlogisticated by it, so as to be much more diminished by nitrous air than before; a thing which I was far from expecting; having had nothing farther in view than simply to try whether the air would be injured or not; Mr. Scheele, who made his experiments with beans, having always found it injured.

4. In most of the cases in which the plants failed to meliorate the air, they
were

were either manifestly sickly, or at least did not grow and thrive, as they did most remarkably in my first experiments at Leeds; the reason of which I cannot discover. Indeed, I did not at this time make use of any air tainted with putrefaction, contenting myself with that which was injured by my own respiration, or the burning of candles; and it was in air tainted with the putrefaction of animal substances that my plants had flourished the most. As to air injured by other processes, as by iron filings and brimstone, or by nitrous air, I had not made trial of it before, except the latter, which I expressly said (Vol. I. p. 119) did not fail to kill the plant.

In those instances in which the plants grew the best, they were, however, but sickly, as appeared by the leaves soon turning yellow, and falling off when the least motion was given to them. In some cases, however, as in those mentioned in Vol. I. p. 91, I saw no particular reason why the air should not have been meliorated.

Upon the whole, I still think it *probable* that the vegetation of healthy plants, growing in situations natural to them, has a salutary effect on the air in which they grow. For one clear instance of the melioration of air in these circumstances should weigh against a hundred cases in which the air is made worse by it, both on account of the many disadvantages under which all plants labour, in the circumstances in which these experiments must be made, as well as the great attention, and many precautions, that are requisite in conducting such a process. I know no experiments that require so much care. Particularly, every thing tending to putrescence, every yellow or ill-looking leaf, &c. must be removed, before the air can have been injured by it, and I did not at this time watch my plants with so very much attention as I did when I first made my experiments; though the method I now used in *examining* the state of the air was much more exact than any that I was acquainted with at that early period of my observations on air.

It

It was in June 1772, that I first made nitrous air, and it was considerably later in that year that I discovered its property of serving as a ready test of the purity of common air ; whereas my experiments on plants were begun in 1771, and were resumed in June 1772. Also, after I had discovered the use of nitrous air, as a test of the purity of other air, it was some time before I hit upon any tolerably exact method of applying it ; and indeed before I had perfect *faith* in it ; which will not be thought extraordinary by any person versed in these matters, or indeed acquainted with human nature in general. We always question every new fact, or hypothesis, and more so in proportion both to its novelty, and importance. We are, therefore, seldom quite satisfied ourselves, till we have had an opportunity of satisfying other persons with respect to them. Now, it was not till the close of that year, when my experiments on plants were nearly brought to a conclusion, that I obtained that complete satisfaction with respect to this capital use of nitrous air.

air. Accordingly, it may be observed, that the tests I then made use of were the same that I had always used before, *viz.* the burning of candles, and the respiration of mice, in the application of which I had acquired a greater degree of dexterity and exactness than can well be imagined; at which my friends were often much amused, and myself, of course, not a little pleased. On all these accounts, I contented myself with the more inaccurate methods of ascertaining the purity of air, and made but little use of the better method, which I had but lately discovered; though I did not wholly neglect this method, especially in cases of much consequence, as may be seen Vol. I. p. 90, 91, 92, &c.

After these observations, I think it will be unnecessary to recite the particulars of those cases in which the growth of plants failed to restore any species of noxious air. But, for the reason mentioned above, it will be of consequence to be as particular as I can with respect to those instances in which it succeeded.

On

On the 28th May I introduced a shoot of a strawberry plant into a jar containing air vitiated partly by the burning of candles, and partly by other means, till one measure of it and one of nitrous air occupied the space of 1.62 measures; and on the 10th of June this air was so far improved, that when it was tried in the same manner, the measures of the test were 1.4, and a candle did not immediately go out in it.

June 29th, a quantity of air which was perfectly noxious, not being in the least diminished by nitrous air (having been first injured by the burning of candles, and afterwards by plants confined, and perhaps putrefying in it) on the 23d of the same month, was so far restored by a strawberry shoot, that one measure of it and another of nitrous air occupied the space of 1.62 measures.

At the same time another quantity of air which had been quite noxious, and in which a sprig of winter savory had grown

the same time, was so far restored, that equal measures of this and nitrous air occupied the space of 1.64 measures.

July 1st, the air of a jar in which a candle had burned out, and in which a strawberry shoot had grown from the 23d of June, was so much improved, that the equal measures above-mentioned occupied the space of 1.24 measures; when those in which the common air of the garden was used were 1.3.

July 5th, air which had been so noxious, that the measures of the test were 1.64, on the first of the same month, and in which a strawberry shoot had grown in the mean time, were 1.56.

At the same time air in which a candle had burned out (by which I found air was so far injured that equal measures of it and of nitrous air occupied the space of 1.44 measures) and in which a very small sprig of parsley, in proportion to the size of the vessel, had grown from the first of the same month, was so far restored, that when it
was

was examined, the measures of the test were 1.29. Also, in another quantity of the same air, in which a strawberry shoot had grown the same time, the measures were 1.34

In all these instances, it will be observed, that plants grew in the common soil of the garden. I had but one instance of any melioration of air in other circumstances, and that was not considerable.

July 6th, one measure of air in which a candle had burned out, and in which a young bean had afterwards grown seven days, and another measure of nitrous air, occupied the space of 1.385 measures; when with the common air, and the same nitrous air the measures were 1.275. With air in which a candle had burned out, the usual measures of the test were, as I have observed before, 1.44. In all the other cases of beans growing in confined air, the air was either made worse, or at least not mended.

All the cases in which common air was improved by vegetation were those in which the roots of the plant were in the ground,

and flexible sprigs from them were bent, and made to pass through a body of water into the jars or phials containing the air. But there was this advantage in this case, that I had no occasion to draw the whole sprig through the water, but only to place the inverted jar over it, pouring water into the basin in which the jar was placed, in order to cut off the communication with the external air. But that this method did make an effectual separation between the air within the jar and the external air, was sufficiently evident from the result of those experiments, in which the air within the jar was better than the common air; and therefore the same method may be depended upon in the preceding experiments.

The first instance that looked like the melioration of common air by vegetation occurred the 16th of June, when I examined the air in which two different shoots of strawberry plants had grown from the 11th of the same month. Though these plants had grown very poorly, and the leaves were not sensibly expanded, the air, I observed,

was

was rather better than worse, though not so much so, as that I could be quite sure of the fact. But the next day I observed that the air in another jar, in the same circumstances with the former, was certainly rather better than common air; though still I should not have drawn any general conclusion from it, if it had not been confirmed by other more decisive observations.

On the 21st of June I had, however, indisputable evidence of the melioration of air in which a plant had grown. It was a sprig of *winter savory*, and it had grown in the jar from the 16th of the same month. The improvement of this air, measured in the usual manner, was in the proportion of 1.275 to 1.375. I had air enough for three trials of it, and the result was the same in them all.

June 26th, common air in which a sprig of parsley had grown very well from the 16th was so pure, that one measure of it and one of nitrous air occupied the space of 1.14 measures; when equal measures

of the best common air and the same nitrous air measured, at the same time, 1.29. I immediately replaced the sprig in the same air, and on the 6th of July I examined it again, when the air was still more improved; the measures of the test being exactly 1. This result was very clear, and certainly remarkable.

June 29th, a jar of common air in which the shoot of a strawberry plant had grown from the 17th of the same month, was so pure, that the measures of the test were 1.18; when, with the common air, at the same time, they were 1.3. Also, on the same day, the common air in which a sprig of winter savory had grown the same time was improved in the same proportion. But in this jar there was a little of that *green matter*, which, as will be seen hereafter, usually attends the spontaneous production of the purest air.

When these observations are well considered, I think it will hardly be doubted, but that there is something in the process of vegetation, or at least something usually
attending

attending it, that tends to meliorate the air in which it is carried on, whatever be the *proximate cause* of this effect, whether it be the plants imbibing the phlogistic matter, as part of their nourishment, or whether the phlogiston unites with the vapour that is continually exhaled from them; though, of the two opinions, I should incline to the former.

The action of a plant considered as simply *vegetating* in air is a thing quite different from the effect that the *exhalation of the flower*, and perhaps other particular parts of the plant, may have upon it. *Smell*, the old chemists said, was an indication of phlogiston, and I find that the most delicate flowers injure the air much more than I had imagined. Nothing is sweeter than a *rose*, and yet the fragrant effluvia of it is far from being favourable to the air in which it is confined.

On the 25th of June I confined a full blown red rose in about four ounce measures of common air, having covered it with a small glass jar standing in water;

and I observed that, the next day, the air was so much injured, that one measure of it and another of nitrous air occupied the space of 1.75 measures; so that I doubt not that any animal would have expired immediately on being put into it. The day following the measures of the test were 1.9, and the day after something more. Notwithstanding this, when the rose was withdrawn, it did not seem to have lost any thing of its agreeable fragrance.

SECTION XXIX.

Of the State of Air confined in the Bladders of Sea Weed.

I WAS much confirmed in the hypothesis of vegetation restoring atmospherical air to a state of greater purity, by finding the air within the bladders of the common *sea weed* to be considerably better than the common external air. This was a casual and unexpected observation that I made in the course of the last summer at Lymington, and I wish that some philosophical persons who live near the sea would examine this circumstance a little farther, both for the sake of investigating the *origin* of this air, and the particular oeconomy of the plant that contains it. It might even lead to some farther knowledge of the structure of plants in general.

Before I recite these observations, I would remind my reader, that I formerly gave some attention to the air contained in the hollow

hollow parts of certain plants, particularly the *bladder fena*, and the stalks of onions; but, in those two cases, I found the air, as far as I could then judge, not to differ from that of the surrounding atmosphere. This being an observation of no consequence, I desisted from prosecuting it, imagining there must be some easy communication between those cavities in plants and the external air, so that much difference could not be expected. I found, however, in the course of this summer, that, in two other cases, air so confined was much inferior in purity to that of common air.

Air pressed out of the stalks of the common *flag* (as I think it is called) growing in water, was in such a state, that one measure of it and one of nitrous air occupied the space of 1.5 measures. And air in the inside of a plant resembling hemlock was even worse than this. For when I examined it I found the measures of the test to be 1.75.

Upon this I was rather inclined to suppose, that if the air within the cavities of

plants was examined with rigour, it would always be found rather worse than the air in the surrounding atmosphere, especially if the plant was in the smallest degree unhealthy; as the phlogiston discharged in any tendency to disease would easily affect the air of such cavities; and there being no visible circulation, it would probably retain such a taint a considerable time. Though I might have supposed, that if the plant was very healthy, and did imbibe phlogiston from the neighbouring air, the air in those cavities (in what manner soever it came there) would be *depurated* by that means, and thereby approach to the state of dephlogisticated air. This may perhaps be the case with the air in the bladders of sea weed, though I could wish to know a little more concerning the origin of this air. For as some of the plants grow intirely under water, there is no appearance of this air having ever been atmospherical air, but rather of its being generated within the plant itself.

I observed three kinds of this sea weed, one which I take to be the *quercus marinus*, the bladders, when full grown, being about half an inch in diameter, and rather of an oval form; another in which the bladders were spherical, about a quarter of an inch in diameter; and a third in which the bladders were much larger than these, being formed by the separation of two *laminæ* of which the plant consists, so as to resemble a fillet, the bladder being exactly of the breadth of the flag, and rather longer than it is broad.

The first of these was most common on the sea shore at Lymington. The first that I took up had lain a considerable time on the shore, so that the bladders were become very hard and brittle, and the air within them was exactly in the same state with the air of the atmosphere. But afterwards, on the 25th of July, I happened to meet with a quantity of this weed that had just been thrown up by the sea, quite moist, and the bladders soft. Bursting them under water, and examining the air, I found that one
measure

measure of it, and one of nitrous air occupied the space of not more than one measure; whereas, when I applied the same test to the common air, the measures were 1.3.

This degree of purity so far exceeded my expectations, that, though I made the experiment with all the attention that I was capable of, I could not help suspecting that I had, unperceived by myself, let some of the air escape as I was mixing it; and I acquiesced in this idea some time, in consequence of having found the air within some of the largest of the bladders above-mentioned, even when plucked up from the roots with my own hands no better than common air. But many of these bladders were old, and quite black, growing upon a beach where they were not intirely covered by the sea, even at high water; so that the bladders not being always moist, there might have been some communication with the external air; and the inside of such bladders, if they should happen to be in a state of decay, would

2 greatly

greatly contaminate and deprave the air contained in them.

On the 29th of July, I gathered a quantity of this weed containing the largest bladders, and also of that which had the smallest. At that time the air in these did not differ from the common air. Of the large bladders I separated the black ones from the rest; and, pressing out the air contained in them, I found that one measure of it and one of nitrous air occupied the space of 1.2 measures; but with the air from those bladders which were not turned black, the measures were 1.06.

These observations were still in favour of the greater purity of the air contained in these bladders; but I was thrown back into my former doubts, by finding, presently after, the air in the bladders of some weed that I took up quite fresh and moist on the sea shore, did not differ at all from the common air. * Had I happened to have met

* I might have considered that, though these weeds were *moist*, in consequence of having been lately thrown up by the sea, it might have been a long time since they were in a state of vegetation.

met with this weed at the first, I should certainly have examined into the matter no farther; but having had different results in my former trials, I was not willing to leave the sea with my doubts unsatisfied; and for this purpose I went to the sea shore at low water, and gathered the plants that were then growing in the water; so that they could never have been dry; and the air within the bladders could never have had any communication with that of the atmosphere. I gathered those plants only that were seemingly young and fresh; and I took a great quantity of them, so as to have air enough for many experiments; and being determined to abide by the result of this trial, I proceeded to the examination of it with the greatest precaution; when I found, in three different trials, that one measure of this air and one of nitrous air occupied the space of 1.1 measures. At the same time, with the same mixtures of common air, the measures were 1.35.

I could have wished to have examined the air of these weeds from the first formation

tion of the bladders and at different times of the year, &c. but I must leave this to be farther investigated by those who have better opportunities for the purpose.

S E C T I O N XXX.

Of the Property of the Willow Plant to absorb Air.

OF the various plants on which I made experiments in the course of this summer, I met with one which had the remarkable quality of absorbing a great proportion of any kind of air to which I exposed it. It is the *epilobium hirsutum* of Linnæus, in English the *willow plant*, and it grows best in the water of marshy ground. The method in which I made the experiments was by fixing the jar of air with its mouth in the water in which the plant grew, keeping it upright, by fastening it to a stick fixed in the bottom of the pool, then bending the plant under the water, and

and introducing the top of it into the inside of the jar.

I presently found that the common air to which it was exposed in this manner was considerably diminished, and rendered noxious ; but having neglected one of these jars for about a week, I was surprized to find that near one half of the whole quantity of air was absorbed, the water having risen so far within the jar ; whereas, in general, the diminution of air occasioned by what I suppose to be mere phlogiston, as in the process of iron filings and brimstone, or the calcination of metals, &c. does not exceed one fourth of the whole. Supposing, however, that I might not have taken sufficient notice of the quantity of air originally contained in the jar, I repeated the experiment in a jar about ten inches long, and one in diameter, and found, after some time, that the diminution went unquestionably beyond one fourth of the whole ; and then, to prosecute the the experiment farther, I introduced other plants of this kind into jars about nine

Y

inches

inches in length, and $2\frac{1}{4}$ in diameter, one of them filled with inflammable, and the other with nitrous air.

After about a fortnight, I noted the state of these plants, and of the air to which they were exposed, and found them to be as follows: The plant which had been exposed to common air, in the jar about ten inches long and one inch wide, and which had been, in all, about a month in that situation, had absorbed seven eighths of the air in the jar. The plant was quite yellow and dead, but though it had been so for some time, it had still continued to absorb the air.

The plant which had been confined only about a fortnight, in one of the larger jars of common air, was quite green, and had consumed three fourths of it.

The plant in a jar of the same size, containing inflammable air, had consumed one third of it, and part of the remainder (which I drew from it) was, to all appearance, as inflammable as ever it had been. The plant was green.

The

The plant in the nitrous air was yellow and dead, and had consumed one third of its air.

In this state I was obliged to leave these plants, and to suspend all my other experiments on plants by my journey to the sea side; but I had accounts sent me of the state of them from time to time, by which it appeared, that the air continued to diminish till the common air in the narrow jar was only one tenth of its original quantity, the inflammable air was reduced to one seventh of the whole; and the air in the other jars was diminished in about the same proportion. But at length, the summer being very dry, the water failed, and the common air, of course, got into the jars. I regret, particularly, that I had no opportunity of examining the state of the *inflammable* air in the last stage of its diminution.

Finding this plant to absorb so much air, I was desirous of knowing what became of it, whether it was incorporated in the substance of the plant, or was merely strained

through it. For this purpose I put the root of one of the plants, with all the earth that adhered to it, into a jar; and bending the plant a little, placed the jar in such a manner, as that the mouth of it was just immersed in a pan of water, and the plant, though in an aukward situation, grew pretty well; the upper part being supported, and also turning upwards of itself, by its natural growth.

Some air was certainly strained through this plant; but much less than I had expected, considering the quantity that I supposed it would have absorbed in the same time, at least if it had grown freely in its natural situation. The air which I collected in this manner was almost intirely phlogisticated, as was always that which remained of the common air that the plant had absorbed.

To try whether the plant would actually absorb air in the situation above described, when the root was confined in a jar of water, I gave it another bend near the top, and placed a jar of common air over it,
standing

standing in another vessel of water; but the plant would not bear so much torture, and though it did not die immediately, it decayed gradually, and the experiment had no effect.

It will certainly be well worth while to compare all the circumstances in which air is *absorbed*, as well as those in which it is merely *diminished* to a certain degree, in order to ascertain the circumstances that are common to all the cases, and thereby discover the proper cause of this remarkable phenomenon. Water, and many other fluids, have this property in some degree, as has long been known to natural philosophers, who did not give much attention to the *quality*, or *chemical properties* of air. I discovered it in a still greater degree in *oil of turpentine*. See Vol. III. p. 92; and that excellent philosopher the Abbé Fontana has discovered it in a much greater degree still in *charcoal*. This plant, however, seems to possess the same property in as great a degree as charcoal. It only requires more time to produce its effect. At another

opportunity I propose to examine this matter a little farther. At present, no conjecture occurs to me that I think worth communicating to the public.

SECTION XXXI.

Of the Growth of Plants in Dephlogisticated Air, compared with their Growth in other Kinds of Air.

IT will be allowed to be an argument favourable to the hypothesis of vegetation repairing the injury done to the air by respiration and putrefaction, that plants do not grow so well in dephlogisticated air, as in common air. Of this I had some suspicion from the single experiment, the result of which is recited in my third volume p. 335; but I am now pretty well satisfied with respect to it, from experiments begun in April 1777, and continued occasionally in the course of the summer following.

In

In order to compare the vegetation of plants in air differing as much as possible with respect to phlogiston, I took three sprigs of mint; and having put all their roots into phials containing the same pump-water, that had been some time exposed to the open air, I introduced one of them into a jar of common air, another into one of dephlogisticated air, and the third into air that had been phlogisticated with nitrous air several months before. It was in such a state, that one measure of it and one of nitrous air occupied the space of 1.75 measures. This was done in April; and examining the plants on the 12th of May following, I found that the plant in this phlogisticated air had grown remarkably well, much better than that in the common air; whereas the plant in the dephlogisticated air had a very sickly appearance.

I examined these plants on the 26th of the same month, when the appearances continued nearly the same. And then, examining the state of the air, I found that, though the plant in phlogisticated

air had grown so well, the air was not sensibly improved by it. The dephlogisticated air was injured, which I attributed to the rotting of some of the leaves of the plant. The common air I did not attend to.

On the 7th of June following, I took an account of three sprigs of mint, which had been growing, I believe, some weeks in dephlogisticated air, and of three others, which had been growing the same time, and in all the same circumstances in other respects in common air; and observed that, in all the three cases, the appearances were decisively in favour of the plants in the common air, the shoots being twice as large, and every other appearance of health in the same proportion.

I do not say that even these observations are quite sufficient to determine the question; but they seem to make it *probable*, that dephlogisticated air does not supply that pabulum which plants derive even from common air; though I own it may injure them on some other account. Even Mr. Scheele, who maintains that vegetation

has the same effect on air that respiration has, I find, allows that plants do not grow so well in dephlogisticated as in common air.

SECTION XXXII.

Of the Growth of Plants with their Leaves in fixed Air, and their Roots in Water impregnated with fixed Air.

WHILE I was attending to the comparison of the growth of plants in dephlogisticated and common air, I at the same time made a few farther experiments on the growth of plants with their leaves exposed to fixed air, though I was pretty well satisfied, from the experiments recited Vol. III. p. 303, &c. that this kind of air is undoubtedly injurious to plants growing in it. I wished also, once more, to try the effect of inflammable air with respect to vegetation.

Accordingly, in the same month of April 1777, I introduced a sprig of mint into a phial of air one third fixed and the rest common ;

common ; and having only once supplied it with fresh fixed air (when the bulk of the former was absorbed by the water) I observed, that on the 3d of May following, there were black specks on several of its leaves, and in the course of a week it was almost wholly black, and evidently dead. It had not grown at all.

At the same time I had put another similar plant into a jar of half fresh made inflammable air and half common air, but it died presently. I found, however, by subsequent trials, that plants would bear a greater proportion of inflammable than they would of fixed air; so that from the circumstance of plants merely *living* in a proportion of fixed air, it cannot be inferred that it is *of itself*, at all favourable to their growth.

The few experiments that I had an opportunity of making, at the time of my last publication, left me altogether undecided with respect to the effect of water impregnated with fixed air on the *roots* of plants. See Vol. III. p. 320, &c. But the many experiments

periments that I have made since, in 1777, and 1778, have not left a shadow of doubt on my mind, that such water is hurtful, and finally fatal to the plants growing in it, at least to sprigs of mint; for I did not make the trial with any other plants.

On the 28th of May I placed, in a green house, and not in my laboratory, as in the experiments mentioned in my third volume, three sprigs of mint, with their roots in phials of water impregnated with fixed air, and three other plants of the same kind with their roots in the same water unimpregnated. After a week I changed the impregnated water, on account of the mouths of the phials being left open, lest the plants should have been injured by putting any thing about them, to prevent the escape of the air from the water.

During two or three days at the first, the plants in the impregnated water were more vigorous than the others; but on the 8th of June following, they all looked much worse than those in the common water. Also those in the common water had long white
filaments

filaments shooting from their roots, whereas those in the impregnated water had none of them. On the 18th of June, the plants in the impregnated water were all quite dead, their leaves having all fallen off one after another, beginning at the bottom. Examining one of the phials, I found that it contained between one fifth and one sixth of its bulk of fixed air.

I repeated these experiments several times in the course of that summer, generally using many more plants than in these last mentioned, but the result was the same in them all. However, as it generally happened, on what account I cannot tell, that the plants in the unimpregnated water died, though later than the others, I deferred the last and decisive trial till the year following, after which I had no doubt remaining on the subject.

On the 4th of May 1778, I put seven sprigs of mint into pump water impregnated with fixed air, and ten or twelve in the same water unimpregnated, the phials being similar, and I placed them all in a summer house

house, in the same exposure. I renewed the impregnated water every week, till the 23d of June, when all the plants in the water impregnated with fixed air were dead, the roots being black and rotten; while the other plants were in as flourishing a state as possible, and continued to flourish long after, till I discharged the experiment.

On this occasion I did not observe that the plants in the impregnated water were at any time more flourishing than the others, not even at the beginning; and after a fortnight the difference in appearance, to the disadvantage of those in the impregnated water, was very visible. Those which grew in the common water threw out many white filaments from their roots, many of them so long as quite to fill the phial, twisting themselves in all directions, and exhibiting a very beautiful appearance; whereas there was nothing of this kind in any of the phials of impregnated water. On the contrary, the roots became presently black, and at length rotted quite away.

One of these I had overlooked, and had neglected to change the water; and this plant threw out a few white filaments; but, on renewing the impregnated water, they presently became black and perished.

It was remarkable also, that two of the plants in the impregnated water threw out thick knots of those white filaments in the necks of the phials, just above the surface of the water, but not one of them within the water itself, or ever entered the water. Also, when I took one of these plants, the roots of which were quite perished, out of the impregnated water, and put it into a phial of common water, it threw out new white roots above the place that was decayed, and afterwards grew very well.

Mr. Hey happened to see these plants in the last stage of the process, and thought no experiment could be more satisfactory.

SECTION XXXIII.

Of the spontaneous Emission of dephlogisticated Air from Water in certain Circumstances.

PART I.

FEW persons, I believe, have met with so much unexpected good success as myself in the course of my philosophical pursuits. My narrative will show that the first hints, at least, of almost every thing that I have discovered, of much importance, have occurred to me in this manner. In looking for one thing I have generally found another, and sometimes a thing of much more value than that which I was in quest of. But none of these unexpected discoveries appear to me to have been so extraordinary as that which I am about to relate; and it may serve to admonish all persons who are engaged in similar pursuits, not to overlook any circumstance relating to an experiment; but to keep their eyes open to every new appearance, and to give

give due attention to it, how inconsiderable soever it may seem.

In the course of my experiments on the growth of plants in water impregnated with fixed air, I observed that bubbles of air seemed to issue spontaneously from the stalks and roots of several of those which grew in the unimpregnated water; and I imagined that this air had percolated through the plant. It immediately occurred to me, that if this was the case, the state of that air might possibly help to determine what I was at that time investigating, *viz.* whether the growth of plants contributes to purify, or to contaminate the air. For if this air should prove to be better than common air, I thought it would show, that the phlogiston of the imbibed air had been retained in the plant, and had contributed to the nourishment of it, while that part of the air which passed through the plant, having deposited its phlogiston, had been rendered purer by that means; though if the air should not have been found better than common air, I should not have concluded

cluded my hypothesis was false; since plants, like animals, might take in phlogiston in one state, and emit it in another.

With this view, however, I plunged many phials, containing sprigs of mint in water, laying them in such a manner, as that any air which might be discharged from the roots would be retained in the phials, the bottoms being a little elevated. In this position the sprigs of mint grew very well, and in some of the phials I observed a quantity of air to be collected, though very slowly; but I was much disappointed in finding that some of the most vigorous plants produced no air at all. At length, however, from about ten plants, I collected, in the course of a week, about half an ounce measure of air. This was the 19th of June 1778; and, examining it with the greatest care, I found it so pure, that one measure of it and one of nitrous air occupied the space of only one measure.

This remarkable fact contributed not a little to confirm my faith in the hypothesis of the purification of the atmosphere by vegetation; but I did not enjoy this satisfac-

tion long. For I considered that, if this was the proper effect of vegetation, it must be universal, and could not be confined to a few plants, especially when others of the same species produced no such effect. Besides, when I removed the air-producing plants, as I thought them to be, into other and cleaner phials, I found that they yielded no more air than the other plants had done. And, what I thought more extraordinary still, the phials in which these plants had grown, the insides of which were covered with a green kind of matter, continued to yield air as well when the plants were out of them, as they had done before. This convinced me that the plants had not, as I had imagined, contributed any thing to the production of this pure air.

About the same time I observed that great plenty of air rose spontaneously from the bottom and sides of a tall conical receiver, about eighteen inches high, and five wide at the bottom originally made for the experiment of the fountain in vacuo, but which I had often used as a magazine for various kinds of air, and which was at that time employed

ployed for the same purpose ; and both the plate on which it stood inverted, and the lower part of the receiver, were covered with this green matter.

To make my observations on this new subject of experiment with more attention, I transferred the air it had contained into another vessel, filled the receiver with fresh pump water, and placed it where it had stood before, which was in a window on which the sun shone ; when air bubbles presently began to rise very fast, so that, in three days, I had collected seven ounce measures, and this was so pure, that one measure of it, and two of nitrous air occupied the space of four fifths of a measure.

Having found many of my phials which had the same green matter in them, I filled them also with fresh pump water ; and, inverting them, I collected from them all considerable quantities of the same dephlogisticated air, especially when they were placed in the sun ; and it was very amusing to watch them, and to observe the bubbles swell, and

detach themselves gradually from the green matter.

When I had advanced thus far in this interesting inquiry, I was obliged to desist from the farther prosecution of it, on account of a journey, on which I was absent some months; and all that I could do was to leave a number of phials filled with different kinds of water, as river water, pump water, and rain water, with several other little varieties, in order to discover the circumstances that were most favourable to the production of this green matter, whatever it was.

At my return, on the 8th of September, I found no green matter in any of the phials, excepting those which contained pump water. Neither the rain water, or river water, had produced any. This pump water contains a considerable quantity of fixed air, and I must also observe that the insides of the middle and lower glasses in one of Mr. Parker's apparatus's for impregnating water with fixed air were almost coated with this green matter.

After

After this I placed in my garden a large glass jar nearly filled with pump water, which I had strongly impregnated with fixed air, and also jars of river water, rain water, and pump water unimpregnated; and on the 14th of October, I found almost all the bottom of the jar which contained the impregnated water covered with the green matter, but there was none at all in any of the other jars. This makes it probable, that the fixed air in the water contributes to the production of this matter.

That the external air, or animalcules in it, have nothing to do in the formation of this green matter, is evident from several of the preceding observations. This could not be the case, for instance, with the large inverted receiver, which had always yielded the greatest quantity of this air, or with the water in the middle vessel of Mr. Parker's apparatus. Besides, at other times I have kept phials closely corked, and yet have found the green matter at the bottom of them, and it has yielded air plentifully, especially in the sun, or when placed near the fire. For when the matter is once

formed, nothing but a certain degree of warmth seems to be necessary to its actual production of air.

The production of this green matter in close vessels seems to prove that it can neither be of an animal or vegetable nature, but a thing *sui generis*, and which ought, therefore, to be characterized by some peculiar name; and all the observations that I have made upon it with the microscope agree with this supposition. For, excepting a few filaments, that were hollow, and two or three globular pieces, perforated with some regularity, all the rest of the substance seemed to be a congeries of matter of a compact earthy nature, the pieces separately taken resembling bits of jelly.

I have had some appearances, which, extraordinary as it will seem, make it rather probable, that *light* is necessary to the formation of this substance; but many more observations, which I believe can only be made in the summer season, will be necessary to determine this. On the 23d of
October,

October, I observed that two small phials, which had been filled with pump water, and closely corked on the 9th of August preceding, had both of them a quantity of this green matter, while an open jar of the same water, but in a much worse light had none of it. There was, indeed, a greater depth of water in the jar than in the phials; and though I have generally observed that this green matter is first formed at the bottom of the vessels, it may possibly require more time to the formation of it in proportion to the depth of water. Two other jars, however, about an inch deeper than that above-mentioned, and quite filled with the same water, placed in the window on which the sun shone had acquired this green matter, even in less time than the two small phials above-mentioned.

From *green*, this substance passes gradually to a kind of *yellow*, or rather *orange colour*. For on the 14th of October, I observed that the large receiver in which I had at first collected a considerable quan-

tity of this pure air, and which I had always kept full of water, continued to yield air as copiously as ever, though both on the receiver itself, and on the plate on which it stood, the colour of this substance was quite changed to the orange colour above-mentioned.

On the 17th of September I had taken all the air from this receiver, and on the 14th of October following, on which I observed its change of colour, I took from it about nine ounce measures of air the very purest air I had ever got in this method. For one measure of it and two of nitrous air occupied the space of 0,44 which is quite as pure as dephlogisticated air at a medium.

P A R T II.

THE preceding part of this section was written while I imagined that the pure air I have mentioned in it was yielded by the *green matter*, which I have described, as deposited from the water. But I presently afterwards considered that the *formation* of
the

the bubbles of air at the green matter was no proof that they were *yielded* by it ; since no air, or even vapour, can issue from water, but at the place where it is bounded by some other substance ; and the water might yield its air contiguous to one kind of substance in preference to another. Though, therefore, I had not perceived any bubble of air to issue from the water that had deposited it, or from any part of the transparent glass, but only, as it seemed, from the green matter, I had been too hasty in concluding even that the water could not yield the air but with the assistance of that substance. At length the following experiment gave me just ideas on the subject.

Observing one of my phials of water that had got a coating of the green matter yielding air very copiously, I poured the water out of it into a clean phial, and found that, by the agitation given to it in the act of decanting, it sparkled as much as any Pyrmont or Seltzer water. Inverting it in a basin of water, I collected

lected the air, and found it to be very pure. I treated several other phials in the same manner, and the subsequent appearances being the same, I had no doubt but that when water is brought into a state proper for depositing that green matter, it is, by the same process, prepared for the spontaneous emission of a considerable quantity of pure air. I therefore dismissed all farther attention to the green matter, and shall leave it, after making the following observations.

I never found it except in circumstances in which the water had been exposed to *light*; and when, after standing in the dark, the water has deposited a whitish filmy matter, it has become green after a few days exposure to the sun. It was most freely deposited from my pump water, and especially when it had been impregnated with fixed air, but I have found it both in river water, and rain water, after longer standing. I have generally found it at the bottom of the vessel, but sometimes it has been first formed at the top, and the coating from
the

the bottom and that from the top meeting, the whole phial has acquired a coating of it from being once filled with pump water.

It is possible that, in some future time, I may examine farther into the nature of this matter, thus deposited from water. But upon discovering that it was only a circumstance preceding the spontaneous emission of the air from the water, I gave attention to the *water* only, and to the relation it bore to the air contained in it, which is certainly not a little extraordinary; and when investigated farther, will, I doubt not, appear to be a fact of the first consequence respecting the doctrine of the atmosphere.

I did not get this light into the business till it was too late in the last summer to make much use of *sunshine*, but I was assiduous enough to make all the use I could of such weather as we had. And the general conclusion I have drawn from the whole that I was able to observe is, that whatever air is naturally contained in water, or in substances dissolved in water, as calcareous matter, &c. becomes, after long standing,

but especially when exposed to the sun, *depurated*, so as at length to become absolutely dephlogisticated; and that this air being continually emitted by all water, exposed to the action of the sun's rays, must contribute to the melioration of the state of the atmosphere in general.

When I have kept water a long time in the shade, it has not generally yielded any other kind of air than it would have yielded at the first; and, though, when it has been kept in an open vessel, the air has been better, it has never been so good as the air in the same kind of water that has been exposed a much less time to the sun.

No degree of *warmth* will supply the place of the sun's light; and though, when the water is once prepared by exposure to the sun, warmth will suffice to *expel* that air; yet, in this case, the air has never been so pure, as that which has been yielded spontaneously, without additional heat. The reason of this may be that, besides the air already depurated, and on that account ready to quit its union with the water,
heat

heat expels, together with it, the air that was phlogistified, and held in a closer union with the water; which air the action of light, whatever that be, would in time have depurated also.

The quantity of air yielded by water spontaneously far exceeds that which can be expelled from it by heat. Indeed I have frequently observed that whatever circumstance depraves air, lessens also the quantity of it; since it requires a large quantity of dephlogistified air to make a small quantity of phlogistified air, or even common air, which is air partially phlogistified.

If the water naturally contains fixed air, yet in consequence of this exposure to the light it is all dissipated, and the natural residuum of it becomes pure dephlogistified air. For no fixed air at all, but only the purest dephlogistified air, is at length procured from it; and water impregnated with fixed air yields, after this exposure, the greatest quantity of dephlogistified air.

I shall not recite the particular experiments that have led me to these conclusions;

fions; partly because they are too numerous, and also because I hope to repeat them to more advantage in a more favourable season of the year; but I shall select a few, which sufficiently establish every thing that is of importance in these conclusions.

The large receiver of which I have made mention, as having served me for a magazine of air, and which I find contains 135 ounces of water, I have already observed yielded, when filled with pump water, nine ounce measures of very pure dephlogisticated air, after being exposed to the sun from the 17th of September to the 14th of October. I then filled it with fresh pump water, and placed it in my laboratory till the 8th of December (with its mouth inverted, as before, in a dish of the same water) and in all this time not a single bubble of air came from it. But on being placed in a south window it immediately began to yield air, and continued so to do whenever the sun shone, till the 21st of January following, when there might be about four ounce measures of air.

I then

I then placed the receiver, and the dish in which it stood, in a large pan of water, which I made to boil, and kept boiling the whole day, till no more air could be discharged from it; and the next morning, when it was cold, I examined the air, and found it to be in all six ounce measures. No part of it was fixed air, and one measure of it and two of nitrous air occupied the space of .9 measures; whereas, with the air produced spontaneously, in the light of the sun, the same measures were .44, and the quantity nine ounce measures.

Besides, I am by no means certain that, in the former case, the water had yielded all the air that it would have done. For at that time I imagined it was the green matter that yielded the air, and therefore thought it to be of no consequence, with respect to what I then had in view, whether I got little or more of it.

Having, by the preceding experiments, ascertained, in some measure, the quantity and quality of the air yielded by this water, both wholly, and also in part spontaneously

neously, I filled the same receiver with the pump water; and, without exposing it to the light at all, put it into the pan of water, and found that, after keeping it boiling all day, I got no more than $1\frac{1}{4}$ ounce measures of air from it. Examining it the next morning, no part of it was fixed air, and one measure of it and one of nitrous air occupied the space of 1.26 measures; when, with the common air, the measures of the test were 1.3; so that it was a little better than common air.

When I again expelled air from the same pump water, and examined it *immediately*, I found a part of it to be fixed air; but I am confident not so great a proportion of it as I had sometimes before found in the same pump water. It may, therefore, be worth while to examine the air from the same water at different times of the year, and in other different circumstances.

In my former publication, Vol. III. p. 267, I have observed that when water has been made to imbibe inflammable, or nitrous air, the air that is immediately
after-

afterwards expelled from it is also inflammable or nitrous ; though whether they were so in exactly the same degree I cannot pretend to say. However, now, on observing the operation of water on the air contained in it, and retained a considerable time, I boiled a quantity of water, and then made one portion of it imbibe common air, another phlogisticated air, and a third dephlogisticated air. In this situation they remained near a fortnight, but not exposed to much light ; when the common air that was not absorbed by the water I found to be considerably phlogisticated, which agrees with my former observation on the subject ; and the air expelled from the water was much purer than the common air. For one measure of it and one of nitrous air occupied the space of one measure. The dephlogisticated air also came out of the water a little improved ; but the phlogisticated air was not sensibly mended.

Had these kinds of air continued longer in the water, and been exposed to the light of the sun, it is probable that the com-

mon air would have been still more pure, and also that even the phlogifticated air would have been mended. I shall not fail to make a full trial of this whenever I resume the experiments.

Till these last experiments on air in water, I had concluded that the air naturally contained in water is always mixed with fixed air, and worse than common air; and I had not at all considered the alteration that *length of time*, or any other circumstances, as exposure to the *air, light, &c.* might make in it. These circumstances, however, and, as I think, more especially the last, make a most essential difference in the case, and should be particularly attended to when an account is taken of the air that any kind of water naturally yields. I am confident, from the experiments I have made at different times on my own pump water, hinted at above, that the air contained in it is in different states at different times. I am also satisfied that the same is true with respect to the water of the Hot-well at Bristol.

Having myself examined the air contained in the Bath water, as will be seen Vol. I. p. 222,

I was

I was willing to make the same experiment on the water of Bristol hot-well, and did go to Bristol partly with a view to it; but finding I had not sufficient time, I desired Mr. Becket, on whose skill and care I could entirely depend, to make the experiment for me. He was so obliging as to undertake it, and he sent me the satisfactory account contained in his letter to me, which will be found in the *Appendix* to this volume, where it will be seen that the air expelled from this water was better than common air.

This being the first fact that I had met with of the kind, I requested that he would send me a quantity of the water taken fresh from the spring, and then bottled, and carefully sealed up immediately. He did so, and the moment it came to my hands I opened one of the bottles, and slipping into it another cork, provided with a glass tube properly bent for the purpose, and plunging the whole in a pan of water, I made it boil; and expelling all the air I could from it by this means, I found it rather worse than common air, but to contain no fixed air.

I then exposed a quantity of it in a phial without a cork in a South window, and two months after I examined it, together with another quantity of the same water, which had been kept corked in the shade; when I found the air in the former so pure that one measure of it and one of nitrous air occupied the space of one measure; whereas the air from the latter, which had been kept corked, and in the shade, was both less in quantity, and worse in quality, being just what I had first found it to be, viz. worse than common air; but, as then, without any mixture of fixed air. This experiment is another confirmation of the influence of exposure to the *air*, if not to the *light*, on air contained in water.

Being now fully satisfied that air is purified by being retained in water exposed to the air and light, I regretted exceedingly that I had not made the observation before I was at Lymington, that I might have made a trial of the air contained in sea water, in the heat of the late summer. I immediately, however, wrote to such of my friends as either had opportunities of making the proper experiments

periments themselves, or of procuring them to be made by others, and particularly to my friend, Dr. Percival, whose zeal to promote all scientific pursuits is sufficiently known, requesting that he would ask the favour of Dr. Dobson, or some other friend at Liverpool. The Doctor was so obliging as to go through the examination without delay, and with every requisite precaution, as will be seen by his own letter in the *Appendix*; and he then found the air of sea water to be better than common air.

I wish the experiment may be made at more places, and at different times of the year. I have little doubt, however, but that there will be sufficient reason to conclude, that air being imbibed by water, and especially by waters of so immense an extent, and such full exposure, as those of the sea, and again emitted, comes out *depurated*, and free from the principle with which it was charged by animal respiration, putrefactive processes, ignition of inflammable substances, &c. and therefore that the observation will

be of considerable value. Perhaps it will be imbibed by water in winter, and emitted in summer, though the temperature of the sea does not vary so much as that of bodies of water of less depth and magnitude.

At the time of my first publication on the subject of air, I concluded that it was “not
“ improbable, but that the agitation of the
“ sea, and of large lakes, might be of some
“ use for the purification of the atmosphere,
“ and that the putrid matter contained in
“ water might be imbibed by aquatic plants,
“ or be deposited in some other manner.”
Vol. I. p. 98. This was advanced in consequence of my having found all kinds of noxious air to be depurated to a certain degree, so as to be rendered fit for respiration, by agitation in water; but I had no idea at that time of the effect of water on air being so great as I now find it to be. Indeed, I then attributed this effect to the mere *contact* of the air with the water, and not to its being properly absorbed by the water, and for a time *incorporated* with it.

It will

It will probably be imagined that the result of the experiments recited in this section, throws some uncertainty on the result of those recited in this volume, from which I have concluded that air is meliorated by the *vegetation* of plants, especially as the water by which they were confined was exposed to the open air, and the sun in a garden. To this I can only say, that I was not then aware of the effect of these circumstances, and that I have represented the naked *facts*, as I observed them; and having no great attachment to any particular *hypothesis*, I am very willing that my reader should draw his own conclusions for himself.

I must inform him, however, that my experiments at Leeds were made in a North window of the house, where the influence of the light on the water could not be very considerable, that some of the processes were completed in two days, and generally in about a week; and that the water within the jars was so small, in proportion to the quantity of air, that I do not at present imagine that the melioration of air at that time could

have been owing to it. Besides, as I have observed, I frequently kept air in the same exposure, with respect to *water, light*, and every other circumstance that occurred to me to attend to, and the same space of time, but without any plant vegetating in it, when there was no sensible melioration of it.

SECTION XXXIV.

Of Inflammable Air,

1. Of the Production of Inflammable Air from Iron and a Solution of Galls.

INFLAMMABLE air was procured by Mr. Cavendish from iron, zinc, and tin, by the vitriolic and marine acids. At the time of my former publications I had procured it from copper and lead by the marine acid, from a great variety of animal, vegetable, and mineral substances containing phlogiston, when dissolved in marine acid air, from some of the metals dissolved in the vegetable acid, and also from several of them by *mere heat* with a burning lens, or in a common fire.

fire. I now frequently find it an inconvenient consequence of heating things in a gun barrel. For some inflammable air, discharged from the iron, mixes with the air that I am procuring, in such a manner, as to make the result of the process a little uncertain ; so that, in all experiments that require much accuracy, I use small glass retorts, or glass tubes.

Since my last publication I have procured inflammable air, in a considerable quantity, by dissolving iron filings in a solution of galls ; and very probably the same would be produced by means of any other astringent substance. Indeed most things that really *decompose* the metal, and do not unite with the *whole mass* of it, will, I imagine, set loose the phlogiston it contains, in the form of inflammable air ; though, in several of the cases, the phlogiston might join some of the principles in the menstruum, and contribute to compose a different substance.

I was led to this observation of the production of inflammable air by the solution of galls, in consequence of being informed

by Mr. Delaval, that ink might be made by putting iron to the solution of galls; for that the acid in the vitriol, which is commonly used for the purpose of making ink, is an unnecessary, and frequently an inconvenient ingredient.

Having mixed a quantity of pounded galls, iron filings, and water, I first observed, that, after a day or two, the whole mass was very much swelled, and that it was full of bubbles of air, which at the surface were very large. Suspecting, from the smell, and other circumstances, that the air contained in them was inflammable, I burst several of them near the flame of a candle, and found that they all made small explosions, so that I could have no doubt concerning the quality of the air.

I then mixed three ounces of pounded galls with water and iron filings, the quantity of which I did not note; and covering them with a large jar full of water, found that, in about a week, they had produced six ounce measures of air, which was strongly inflammable, exactly like that which is
produced

produced from iron by the acids. In the same manner I procured a quantity of this inflammable air by putting the above-mentioned mixture into a phial with a ground stopper and tube. But this process is too slow for any use.

2. Inflammable Air from Oil of Turpentine.

I have mentioned the property of oil of turpentine to absorb air, Vol. III. p. 112, and found that, in its natural state, it contains a considerable quantity; but it did not occur to me at that time to examine the nature of the air it contained. Intending to prosecute the subject a little farther, I lately opened a pint phial, half filled with this kind of oil, and the cork being very tight, there rushed out of it a great quantity of air, when applying the flame of a candle to the mouth of the phial, I found the remainder to be strongly inflammable. The oil was then quite full of air bubbles, and by the heat of boiling water I expelled from a quantity of it an equal bulk of air, all strongly inflammable, like that which is obtained from metals.

tals. It was eight or ten hours in giving this air. When I could perceive the colour of the flame, I found it to be blue.

I then took a quantity of the same kind of oil, which had been kept in another phial, but I found the air incumbent upon it, within the phial, to be only common air ; but making it boil in a retort, I expelled from it twice its bulk of air, all strongly inflammable. I could not distinguish the colour of its flame.

When I had thus expelled all the air which a quantity of this oil of turpentine seemed to contain, I agitated it very strongly, and frequently, in the course of two days, in order to make it imbibe more air, that I might expel it again ; but I did not find that it had imbibed more than a very small quantity, and this, when it came out again, was only common air slightly phlogisticated. The first boiling had made it brown, and very viscid.

3. *Whether there be any Acid in Inflammable Air.*

In my first publication on the subject of air, I had concluded, that it consisted of
acid

acid and phlogiston, together with some earth. Afterwards, having got the same air without any acid, by heat only, I was satisfied that the acid was not a necessary ingredient in its composition; and I was farther confirmed in this opinion, by finding that, when I mixed inflammable and alkaline air together, they formed no sort of union. For when the alkaline air was absorbed by water, the inflammable air was left just as before.

This observation has been contradicted by Dr. Higgins, who pretends to have proved the presence of an acid in inflammable air by a great cloudiness that attends the mixing of it with alkaline air. This, I own, would be a decisive proof of the alkaline vapour having met with something acid in the inflammable air. But having repeated the experiment with the greatest care, and with circumstances which render my observation more accurate and decisive than before, I am satisfied that Dr. Higgins, neglecting the precautions, that are necessary to be applied in these experiments, has made some mistake.

I conjecture that, making the inflammable air with a pretty strong acid, either the vitriolic, or marine, he produced a quantity of *acid air* together with the inflammable air; and, without separating them by water, admitted the alkaline air to that mixture. It would then, of course, unite with the acid air, and form the cloud that he describes. But if, after this, he had separated the alkaline air by water, he would have found the inflammable air unchanged in its bulk or properties.

The manner in which I made the experiment, which I think proves decisively that there is not *necessarily* any acid in inflammable air (at least, none in a state to admit of its being decomposed by the mixture of alkaline air) was as follows. Having produced the inflammable air in the usual manner, with a weak vitriolic acid, making the air to pass through water, and keeping it in water some time, that the superfluous acid (if there should have been any in it) might be absorbed, I transferred it, by means of a bladder, into a jar previously filled with quicksilver

quicksilver, and standing inverted in a trough of quicksilver. The alkaline air was also contained in a jar standing in the same trough. Then taking a measure of one, and the same quantity of the other, and mixing them in a jar previously filled with quicksilver, and, two of my friends being along with me, we observed that there was not the least cloudiness occasioned by the mixture. When they were together they occupied exactly the same space that they had done when they were separate; and, afterwards, water being admitted to them, the alkaline air was absorbed, and the inflammable air was left undiminished; and, as far as I could judge, it was in all respects, the same that it had been before.

4. *Inflammable Air not affected by the Electric Spark.*

Inflammable air is the only kind of air that is not affected by the *electric spark* or explosion. This I had observed before; but I have since made the experiment so as
to

to satisfy myself more fully with respect to it. I confined a very small quantity of this air in a glass tube, the diameter of which was not much more than one-tenth of an inch, and the length of the column of air did not exceed half an inch, and it was confined by water tinged with the juice of turnsole. In this small quantity of air I took the electric spark half an hour, from the large and powerful machine mentioned on a former occasion, without producing the least sensible change in the dimensions of the air, or in the colour of the liquor in which the spark was taken. I therefore think I may safely conclude, that inflammable air, at least that which is produced from iron by oil of vitriol, is of such a constitution, as to be incapable of being decomposed by this process.

5. *Inflammable Air decomposed by Heat, in Tubes of Flint Glass.*

This kind of air also remains unchanged when it is exposed to heat in a tall jar of flint glass, in which it had free liberty to expand

expand. I made this experiment at the same time with the similar one that has been mentioned before on nitrous air. This air, as well as the nitrous, recovered its former dimensions when it was cold, and appeared to be unchanged in its quality.

A very singular decomposition of inflammable air I observed in consequence of exposing a great variety of substances to the influence of a sand heat, which I kept up for several months. Among other things, I buried in this hot sand glass tubes hermetically sealed, and previously filled with all the different kinds of air. I filled them in the following manner.

Having provided myself with glass tubes about four feet long, and about one-third or one half of an inch in diameter, and of such a thickness as that I could easily melt them with the flame of a couple of candles and a common blow pipe, I first sealed the tubes at one end, then filled them with quicksilver, and placed them inverted in a basin of the same. After this, either trans-

B b

ferring

ferring the air in a bladder, from the jars in which they had been standing in water, or generating the air a fresh, if it was of a kind not to bear the contact of water, I filled the tubes completely with the kinds of air on which I wished to make the experiment, displacing the quicksilver. This being done, I inclined the tube, and applying the flame of my candles with some care (holding the blow pipe in my mouth only, and keeping firm hold of the tube on each side of the place to which I was applying the heat) I melted the glass, and took off what lengths of it I pleased; and every piece was, of course, hermetically sealed. These pieces I marked with a file, keeping an account of the meaning of the marks, that when I took them out of the sand, I might presently know with what kind of air they had been filled.

When I was performing this part of the process with inflammable air in flint glass tubes, I observed that the places to which I applied the heat were generally tinged black; but I gave little attention to this
circum-

circumstance, thinking it might be something accidental; and without any particular expectation, I buried these tubes in the sand, together with the others. This was on the 25th of September 1777.

On the 20th of January following, I examined these tubes, together with every thing else that had been exposed to the same heat. The tube containing the inflammable air was ten inches long, and by some accident was broke; but it was jet black throughout. At this I was very much surprized, but I did not then suspect that it was at all owing to the inflammable air with which it had been filled; thinking it might have been occasioned by some phlogistic matter in the sand, or in some of the vessels that had burst in its neighbourhood.

Reflecting, however, on this odd circumstance, and thinking, from the uniformity of the tinge, that, *possibly*, it might have been occasioned by the inflammable air, I filled another small glass tube with the same air; and, sealing it hermetically,

buried it deep in sand, contained in an iron pot, which I set on the fire, and made very hot, nearly red; and taking it out the next day, I found the tube quite black, except a small part on one side of that end which had been uppermost, about two inches higher than the other, and consequently had not been exposed to so great a degree of heat.

Being now fully satisfied that the blackness of the tube was *certainly* occasioned by heating the inflammable air within it, in circumstances in which it could not expand, I proceeded to examine the state of the air. But, in the first place, to assure myself there had been no communication between that air and the external air, by means of some unperceived crack in the glass, I plunged it in water, and exhausting the air over it, did not perceive that any bubble escaped. Then breaking the end of the tube under water I examined it and found it not to be inflammable. Sometimes, however, when I have only made the tube just black throughout, by applying the flame of a candle,

candle, with a blow pipe, to every part of it, in succession, the air has still been inflammable.

Putting two glass tubes, about four inches in length, and a quarter of an inch in diameter, into a sand furnace, I kept them in it two days; when I took them out, and observed that the tube which I had placed at the bottom of the sand, in the greatest degree of heat, was nearly melted, and perfectly *blue*, like indigo; while the other tube, which had not been exposed to so great a degree of heat, was of a beautiful jet black throughout.

Examining the air in these tubes, I found that in the black tube reduced to one third of its bulk, and mere phlogisticated air. It did not make lime water turbid, was not affected by nitrous air, and was not inflammable. The air in the blue tube, or that which had been exposed to the greatest degree of heat, was reduced to the quantity of a very small bubble, so that no experiment could be made upon it. I have no doubt, however, that it was phlogisticated.

At one time I had a suspicion that this blackness communicated to the glass was something precipitated from the iron, by the solution of which the inflammable air had been made; but I was soon convinced of the contrary, by finding that the effect was the very same when the inflammable air was made from *zinc*.

I soon found that there was no occasion for so long a process to produce this effect, at least upon the glass. For it began to be discoloured the moment it was red hot, or rather when it became soft; as was evident by holding one of the tubes in an open fire, or in the flame of a candle. For wherever the heat was applied, the blackness immediately took place, without affecting any other part of the tube.

When I examined this black tinge narrowly, I found that it did not penetrate the glass; but formed a delicate superficial tinge, leaving the glass as perfectly polished as before the process. But the blackness was indelible: at least it could not be scraped off without tearing the surface of the glass,
and

and it made no change in it with respect to electricity. For the tube thus blackened was as perfect a non-conductor as ever.

The blue colour of the glass that was most heated, Mr. Delaval informed me, was owing to something of *iron* in the composition of the glass. That it also depended upon the *degree of heat*, I ascertained by placing one of these tubes in a vertical position in the sand heat. For the lower end of the tube, which was most heated, had acquired a deep blue colour, and it passed into the black at the upper end of the tube without any intermediate colour. There was also no other colour higher than the black; so that the first tinge that the glass receives is a perfect black. Yet viewing the first tinge that it receives by the light of a candle placed beyond it, it seemed to have a shade of *red*.

As I was sensible that the blackness was owing to the precipitation of *phlogiston* from the inflammable air, I thought it possible that some substance which had a near affinity with phlogiston might discharge it; and

trying *minium*, it succeeded immediately. Having filled one of these black tubes with this metallic calx, the moment I made it red hot, the blackness intirely disappeared, and left the tube as transparent as ever it had been.

In the first experiment of this kind I used minium out of which all its air had been expelled by heat, and which is of a yellow colour. In this process it became whiter, and adhered a little to the glass. When I scraped it off, I could not be quite sure that any part of it was become real *lead*; but it evidently approached towards a metallic state, by being of a more compact texture than before.

In this state of the experiments I communicated the result of my observations to my friend Mr. Bewly, who suggested to me, that, probably, it was the *lead* in the glass tubes that had attracted the phlogiston; and I presently found this to be the case. For when I had filled a *green glass* tube with the inflammable air, and sealed it hermetically, as I had done the
flint

flint glass tubes, I exposed it to a melting heat, which is greater than that which flint glass will bear, without producing any change of colour in it. What remained of the air in the tube, that did not escape when part of it was melted, was still strongly inflammable.

It appears, therefore, from this experiment, that the calx of lead, in the form of glass, has a stronger affinity with phlogiston than any thing in the composition of inflammable air, in a degree of heat capable of melting glass. Or, if there be no proper constituent part of inflammable air besides phlogiston, the attraction of the calx is so great, as to reduce the phlogiston from an elastic and uncombined state to a fixed and combined one.

Having, by means of these glass tubes, effected a complete decomposition of inflammable air, the phlogiston in it having united with the glass of the lead; I thought that, if there had been any *acid* in its composition, it would then be disengaged, and be found in the tube. In order to find whether

ther there was any acid in it, or not, I poured into one of these tubes a small quantity of water made blue with the juice of turn-sole; but it came out as blue as it went in.

5. *Inflammable Air diminished by Charcoal.*

In pursuance of the Abbé Fontana's experiment on the absorption of air by charcoal, I dipped pieces of hot charcoal into a phial of inflammable air, and immediately inverted it in quicksilver. When one third of the whole quantity was imbibed, I found that both the remainder, and that which was again expelled from the charcoal, by plunging it in water, were inflammable; the former not to be distinguished from what it had been, but the latter a little less inflammable.

6. *Whether inflammable or nitrous Air contain more Phlogiston.*

It is well known that both nitrous and inflammable air contain phlogiston, but in very *different states*, because their specific gravities,
and

and other properties, are most remarkably different. Many schemes have occurred to me to ascertain the proportion of phlogiston that each of them contains; and at length I thought of attempting the solution of this problem by the help of that ingenious experiment of Mr. Warltire's, mentioned in the Appendix to my third volume p. 367, *viz.* burning inflammable air in a given quantity of common air. For though inflammable air will not part with its phlogiston to common air when *cold*, it will, like other combustible substances, when heated to a certain degree. It is then decomposed, and the phlogiston that entered into its composition phlogisticates the air in which it is burned; and the degree of phlogistication may be measured by the test of nitrous air. I, therefore, proceeded as follows.

In an eight ounce phial, containing many nails, and a quantity of water with oil of vitriol, I produced inflammable air; and making it burn with a small flame, at the orifice of a glass tube through which the

the air was transmitted (being cemented into the cork of the phial) I covered the flame with a receiver that contained twenty-one ounce measures of air, standing in water. After six minutes, the flame went out; when, immediately catching the air that was produced in the next six minutes, and also in the six minutes following, I concluded that seven ounce measures had been produced, and decomposed, during the six minutes in which it had continued to burn.

Then examining the air in which it had burned, I found it so far phlogisticated, that equal measures of it and of nitrous air occupied the space of 1.65 measures; and common air mixed with one third as much nitrous air, being again mixed in equal proportions with the same fresh nitrous air, occupied the space of 1.68 measures. It appeared, therefore, that the 21 ounce measures of air, having received the phlogisticated of one third as much inflammable air, *viz.* seven ounce measures, was about as much phlogisticated as it would have been with a mixture of the same proportion of nitrous air. Consequently,

ly, equal measures of nitrous and inflammable air contain about equal quantities of phlogiston.

Of this curious problem, however, I have obtained a more accurate solution from the mode of experimenting introduced by that excellent philosopher Mr. Volta ; who fires inflammable air in common air, by the electric spark, and consequently can determine the exact proportion of the inflammable air decomposed in a given quantity of common air. The result of this process agreeing with that of the former, leaves little doubt with respect to the conclusion I have drawn from them.

Having prepared a strong glass tube, in one end of which I had cemented a piece of wire, I filled it with water, and introduced into it another piece of wire, so as to come within about half an inch of the former wire, that an electric explosion might easily pass between them.

Into this tube, thus prepared, I transferred, in the first place, one measure of inflammable air, and three of common air ; and
then,

then, by means of an electric explosion between the wires, in the central place of the air, I fired all the inflammable air, which would then be decomposed, and, of course, part with its phlogiston to the common air with which it was mixed. After the explosion, I accordingly found it to be completely phlogisticated. This also would have been the consequence of mixing the same proportion of nitrous air with the common air. But to determine the problem with accuracy; it was necessary to use such a proportion of inflammable as would only phlogisticate the common air in part.

I therefore mixed one measure of inflammable air with *three* measures of common air, and after the explosion found it be so far phlogisticated, that one measure of this and one of nitrous air occupied the space of 1.8 measures; and this I also found, by the same test, to be exactly the state to which a mixture of one measure of the same nitrous air brought three measures of the same common air.

In

In order to obtain a farther confirmation of my conclusion, I mixed one measure of inflammable air with *four* measures of common air; and after the explosion I also found, by the test of nitrous air, that it was phlogisticated exactly as much as by the mixture of an equal quantity of nitrous air. And repeating the experiment with the same proportion of inflammable and common air, I found that after the explosion the air was diminished, without mixing with nitrous air, just as much as one measure of nitrous air diminished four measures of common air, *viz.* from 7.4 to 5.2 measures.

SECTION XXXV.

Of FIXED AIR.

I. *Of the Generation of Fixed Air from the Vitriolic Acid.*

AT the time of my last publication I think I had clearly ascertained the generation of fixed air from *spirit of nitre*, and various other substances, which have never been suspected to contain it, such as spirit of wine, &c. I have now as evident a proof of the generation of fixed air from the *vitriolic acid* united with spirit of wine, or with ether, which is produced from them both; so that these two acids, *viz.* the vitriolic and nitrous, agree in being capable of forming both dephlogisticated and fixed air; a circumstance which may throw considerable light on the constitution of these acids, and the relation they bear to each other.

After going through the process for making ether, from concentrated oil of vitriol

vitriol and rectified spirit of wine, I had the curiosity to push the process as far as it would go, in order to examine whether any kind of air would be yielded in any stage of it. I therefore continued the distillation till the whole residuum was converted into a black mass, full of gross matter; and taking as much of the black lumps as filled about one-fifth of an ounce measure, I put them into a tall glass vessel, and distilled them to dryness in a red hot sand heat.

The first air that came over was the common air a little phlogisticated, then the vapour of the watery part, and after that a large quantity of air at first clear, but towards the middle of the process very turbid and white, but clear again at the last. I received in all about a pint and a half, in four portions, each of which contained about four-fifths of fixed air, and the rest inflammable, burning with a blue flame; but the proportion of fixed air was something greater in the middle portions than either in the first or the last. I

thought it possible that the cork, with which, as well as with clay and sand, the glass tube was joined to the glass vessel that contained the materials, might supply the inflammable air in part, as I perceived it was corroded and become black. It may be worth while to repeat this process in a glass retort.

Having gone over this process with spirit of wine, I recollected the black matter that was produced when I got vitriolic acid air from vitriolic acid and ether; and therefore determined to repeat that process and carry it farther; to see whether I should, in any part of it, get fixed air, as in the preceeding experiment with the spirit of wine.

I therefore put one-eight part of vitriolic ether to a quantity of fresh distilled oil of vitriol, and in a glass phial with a ground stopper and tube, and with the heat of a candle, I got from it a great quantity of air, part of which was vitriolic acid air, which was absorbed by the water, but I observed, as the process advanced, the part
that

that was not readily absorbed by water kept increasing, till at length the greater part of the produce was of this kind; and in the middle of the process it was very turbid. Examining this air it appeared to be fixed air, making lime water turbid, and being readily absorbed by water; but there was a residuum of phlogisticated air, about one-sixth of the whole.

I then put the remaining materials, which were about an ounce measure, into a glass vessel; and with a sand heat I collected much more air than before, about two pints in all, the first part of which was the purest fixed air I had ever seen, having the smallest residuum. The last portion had more residuum, and this burned with a lambent blue flame. But this inflammable matter might possibly come from the cork with which the vessel was closed, as before; though I think it not so probable. At last the process was interrupted by an accident; but I concluded, from several circumstances, especially from the time that elapsed before the vapour ceased to

issue from the orifice of the vessel (which continued buried in the hot sand) that more than twice the quantity of air might have been collected. The air had been very cloudy before the last portion, which contained the residuum of inflammable air.

From this experiment, especially that with the ether, in the glass phial and ground stopper, I think it is pretty evident, that fixed air is a *factitious substance*, and that the vitriolic, as well as the nitrous acid, may be converted into it.

2. *Of Fixed Air imbibed from the Atmosphere.*

From a solution of quicksilver in the nitrous acid, which had stood exposed to the air a considerable time, I once got a considerable quantity of fixed air, together with that which was dephlogisticated (See Vol. III. p. 352) whereas I never got any fixed air when I made the distillation immediately after the solution. It was most probable, therefore, that the fixed air had
been

been attracted from the atmosphere. However, as it was *possible* that this production of fixed air might have come from the mixture itself, in a course of time; especially as I had found that, in some cases, fixed air was produced either from, or by means of, the nitrous acid, in the decomposition of substances that did not contain it; I made a solution of mercury in strong nitrous acid, and kept it in a phial with a ground stopper from May 1776 to the 12th of September following. Pouring this solution as quickly as possible into a small long necked retort, I got from it, in a sand heat, a large quantity of air, first nitrous, and then dephlogisticated, but no part of it was fixed air, not making lime water in the smallest degree turbid. It was in this process that I got that exceedingly pure dephlogisticated and nitrous air mentioned before; but I do not suppose that the peculiar purity of it was at all owing to the *length of time* that the solution was kept before the distillation.

In Vol. III. p. 313, I have recited instances of wood ashes imbibing fixed air from the atmosphere. To be more fully satisfied with respect to it, and also the quantity of fixed air imbibed by them in a given time, I kept the same ashes, and extracted air from them at certain intervals. I also did the same thing with several other substances of a similar nature, and the results were as follows.

On the 18th of April 1778, I extracted all the air I could from half an ounce of wood ashes, and got about eighty ounce measures, half fixed air, and half inflammable throughout; and on the 25th of the same month I repeated the process on the same ashes, in a gun-barrel, and got from them twenty ounce measures of air, the greatest part of which was fixed air, and the rest inflammable. The ashes were become almost black after the experiment. At first I imagined it might be the charcoal revived by the phlogiston from the gun-barrel; but I afterwards found it to be a kind of glass, or slag, the heat having
been

been so great, as to vitrify the ashes; and the phlogiston from the iron had given them the black colour.

June the 2d, I extracted, by heat, in a gun-barrel, from wood ashes from which air had often been extracted before, in the same manner, and the last time on the 9th of May preceding, all the air that they would yield. It was twenty-one ounce measures; the first portions of which were half fixed air, and afterwards one-third; the remainder in both cases being inflammable, probably from the iron. A good deal of moisture distilled from these ashes, though they seemed to be perfectly dry. After the process, they weighed 18 dwts. and, judging from their colour, not much more than two-thirds of them had been affected by the heat.

On the 23d of October following, the same wood ashes weighed 19 dwts. 12 grs. and I got from them, in a gun-barrel, about thirty ounce measures of air, of which more than 25 ounce measures was pure fixed air, the remainder inflammable, burning with a blue flame. They had not all been

equally affected by the heat. After the process, they weighed 18 dwt. 6 gr. That they had attracted fixed air is evident, especially from the last process, in which the greatest part of it was very pure.

On the 18th of April 1778, I got, from an ounce of *pit-coal ashes*, in a gun barrel, nineteen ounce measures of air, of which at first two thirds, and at the last one third was fixed air, and the rest inflammable. On the 24th of the same month, I extracted from the same *pit-coal ashes* (which, as well as the wood ashes in the preceding experiment, had been exposed to the open air in a dish, so as to lay about half an inch thick) 110 ounce measures of air; but with more heat than before. Of the first part of this air one third was fixed air, but of the last hardly any, the remainder being inflammable, burning with a blue flame; but so faintly, that probably the greatest part of it was phlogisticated air.

Heating the same ashes over again, in a shallow iron vessel, and letting them cool, I got from them, by the same process, fifteen
ounce

ounce measures of air, one third of which was fixed air, and the rest inflammable. But I observed, that when the ashes came out of the gun barrel, they had the appearance of charcoal, but upon farther examination, I found it to be glass or slag; these ashes having been vitrified by the heat, and having received phlogiston from the iron, as in the preceding process with wood ashes. But these ashes from pit-coal are vitrified with much less heat than the wood ashes.

Common pit-coal, I have observed, yields no fixed air, though the *ashes* do; but I have found that one species of pit-coal, called *Bovey coal*, yields fixed air in the first instance, which seems to indicate that there is something of a vegetable nature in that coal. From half an ounce of this coal I got, in a gun barrel, about an hundred ounce measures of air, three fourths of which was fixed air throughout, and the remainder inflammable; the first part of it burning with a bright white flame, like inflammable air from common pit-coal, the last part exploding like inflammable air from metals,

only

only more faintly. Part of this air had probably come from the gun barrel.

I also found that *manganese*, which had been calcined on the 10th of Nov. 1777, and again on the 15th of April 1778, yielded a small quantity of fixed air on the 2d of June following. From 1 oz. 18 dwt. of *manganese*, which had been kept in a red heat a long time I expelled twenty ounce measures of air, all fixed air. This was in a gun barrel, with as much heat as I could give to it, perhaps more than I had applied before.

The preceding experiments, relating to the imbibing of fixed air from the atmosphere, were made with vegetable and mineral substances. I made some observations of the same kind on animal substances. On the 24th of Feb. 1777, I took 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ oz. of *bone ashes*; and, in a gun barrel, I got from them a considerable quantity of air, half fixed, and half inflammable. I then put spirit of nitre to them, and observed that the mixture was attended with great heat, and the emission of red vapours, and when dry they weighed

2 oz. 4 dwts. From half of this quantity I expelled about a pint and a half of air, one-fourth fixed, and the rest dephlogistigated. There remained little less than the original quantity of ashes.

From the same bone ashes, which had been moistened with spirit of nitre, I expelled, on the 15th of April 1778, about ten ounce measures of air, about one third of which was fixed air, and the remainder phlogistigated. These ashes had been kept partly in an open dish, and partly in a phial close stopped, owing to my removing from one place to another, and not having an opportunity of making the experiments that I intended. On the 2d of June following, I extracted from the same bone ashes five ounce measures of pure fixed air, the small residuum being phlogistigated. They then weighed 1 oz. 8 dwt. 6 gr.

From an ounce of the bone ashes, from which air had been expelled on the 24th of Feb. 1777, but not those on which the preceding experiment was made, I got by heat, in a gun barrel, on the 15th of April 1778,
about

about fifteen ounce measures of air, almost pure fixed air. These ashes had been kept part of the time in a phial, and partly in an open dish, as those mentioned above.

From the same bone ashes I was not able, on the 2d of June, to extract any air at all, nor again on the 23d of Oct. following.

It is evident from these experiments, that these bone ashes (and the same is probably the case with the ashes of other *animal substances*) have not the same property of drawing fixed air from the atmosphere that the ashes of vegetable and mineral substances have; but that the addition of spirit of nitre gives them that property. This observation may possibly be of some use in our inquiry into the nature of animalization.

3. *Attempts to extract fixed Air from various Substances.*

To the substances from which I had endeavoured, at different times, to extract air by heat, it may be just worth while to mention *crude antimony*. From one ounce of it, in a glass vessel, and with a red sand heat, I
got

got very little air, not more than its bulk. The last portion was in a great measure fixed air, and the residuum extinguished a candle. The antimony on which this experiment was made, and which had been pounded, formed a concrete mass when taken from the fire.

I have before observed, that with much heat I got a little fixed air from *pipe clay*. I thought it was possible, that when it was mixed with the vitriolic or marine acid, it might yield more. I therefore tried both, but got no more air than about the same quantity as before.

From a quantity of *fluor*, in a gun barrel, I got a small quantity of fixed air, the residuum being phlogisticated, and at the last inflammable, from the gun barrel.

I expected to have got some air from *borax*, and for this purpose gave it as much heat as a green glass retort could bear; but I got little or nothing more than the common air in the retort, though I continued the process till the glass melted.

4. Fixed Air exposed to Heat.

I exposed fixed air, as well as all the other kinds of air, to a continued heat, and in this case I made use of a green glass tube. I kept it in hot sand a whole day, so hot that one end of the tube was much dilated, but had not burst. Opening it under water, one half of the tube was instantly filled, and the remainder was the purest fixed air. I did not perceive any thing deposited on the glass, as in the case of the marine and vitriolic acid air.

5. Air from Charcoal and Precipitate per se.

Many persons, I find, have confounded phlogisticated with fixed air, having concluded the whole of a quantity of air to be of the latter kind, though by far the greatest part of it was of the former. This I found to be the case with respect to the air issuing from the ground in the Bath spring. Vol. II. p. 224. I also observe a mistake of the same kind made by Mr. Lavoisier; which my friends think it may be of some consequence
to

to correct ; he having inferred from it, that
“ common air is changed into fixed by the
“ addition of phlogiston.” See Rezier’s
Journal, Vol. V. p. 432.

He mixed an ounce of precipitate per se
with 48 grains of charcoal, and then got
from it air which had the five following
properties. 1. It combined with water, and
made it acidulous. 2. It was fatal to animals.
3. It extinguished a candle. 4. It precipi-
tated lime in lime water. 5. It united with
alkalis, fixed and volatile, destroying their
causticity. “ These properties,” he adds,
“ are precisely those of that species of air
“ which is known by the name of fixed, or
“ mephitic air, such as is obtained from all
“ metallic calces, with the addition of char-
“ coal, and such as is disengaged in fer-
“ mentation.”

That such a mixture of precipitate and
charcoal would yield air which had the pro-
perties abovementioned, I had no doubt ;
but I was likewise well satisfied, from my
experience in these matters, that the *whole*
produce

produce would not be fixed air, but contain a great proportion of other kinds of air, in fact, the very same that these materials would have yielded separately; the dephlogisticated air from the precipitate being depraved by the mixture of the other kinds of air.

However, for the satisfaction of my friends, who thought the experiment of consequence, I mixed 1 dwt. of precipitate per se with half a pennyweight of well burned charcoal; and putting it into a green glass retort, expelled air from it, (but not all that it would have yielded) receiving the produce in different portions, when I found the first was three fourths fixed air, with the residuum inflammable. The second was about as good as common air; and the third was phlogisticated. All this, however, mixed together, would have exhibited the appearances (or very nearly such) as Mr. Lavoisier has described.

As to the conclusion of Mr. Lavoisier's paper, in which he improperly states it as my opinion, that fixed air is a composition
of

of common air and phlogiston. I have animadverted upon it in my second volume, P. 313.

SECTION XXXVI.

Experiments on Cream of Tartar.

TARTAR is a substance concerning which there has been a great diversity of opinions among chemists. On this account some of my chemical friends requested that I would examine what kind of air it yielded in different circumstances. Accordingly, to satisfy them, and my own curiosity at the same time, and without any particular expectation, for I had formed no opinion whatever with respect to it, I began with putting a small quantity of the cream of tartar into some oil of vitriol, contained in a phial with a ground stopper and tube, (which is the method that I usually employ to procure vitriolic acid air) and, with the flame of a candle, I made it boil.

The acid presently became black, and the mixture yielded a great quantity of air, till it was quite viscid; when, there being some danger of choaking the tube, I withdrew it. The air was at first half fixed air, making lime water turbid, and half inflammable, burning with a lambent blue flame; but towards the last two thirds of it was inflammable. I did not use more than a few pennyweights of the tartar, and the quantity of air exceeded two quarts, and much more might certainly have been procured. The next day the matter, which I had poured out of the phial, had the consistency, colour, and smell of treacle; except that there were some small concretions in it. Some time after I took the residuum above-mentioned, and putting it into a glass vessel, I again extracted from it, in a sand heat, a large quantity of air, as much as before, and exactly of the same kind. In the middle of the process, when the production of air was most copious, it was very turbid; and when any of the bubbles burst in the open air, they were perceived to have a strong smell of treacle.

After

After this I ceased to make use of oil of vitriol, in order to try what air the tartar would yield of itself; and I presently found that the acid had contributed nothing at all to the air that I had got from it. From an ounce of cream of tartar, in a glass vessel, and a sand heat, I got 170 ounce measures of air, the first portions of which were almost pure fixed air. The residuum, however, was inflammable, and burned with a blue flame. At last only about two thirds of the air was fixed air, and the rest inflammable. In the greatest part of the process, the air was very turbid; but it was so in the recipient, and the part of the tube next to it, a considerable time before it was turbid in the rest of the tube, or in the glass vessel that contained the materials. Towards the end of the process the empyreumatic oil came over, which was very offensive, though, at first, the smell of the air had been rather pleasant, resembling that of burnt sugar.

I repeated this experiment, and again got about 170 ounce measures of air from an ounce of cream of tartar, of which 38 ounce

measures were inflammable, and the rest fixed. It burned with a large white flame, but at last with a light blue one, owing, I suppose, to the mixture of fixed air in it.

That cream of tartar should yield *fixed air* will not be thought extraordinary; but its yielding inflammable air, seems to shew that it had acquired a good deal of the consistence of vegetable matter, or of pit-coal; since those substances yield the same kind of air.

After this, neglecting the produce of air, I simply calcined a quantity of cream of tartar, in a red heat, in a glass vessel filled up with sand; and observed that it lost about half its weight. Notwithstanding its calcination in a red heat, this substance obstinately retained a great deal of its fixed air, in which it resembles chalk. For when I put this calcined cream of tartar into spirit of salt it yielded a considerable quantity of air, which I found to be fixed air, with a phlogisticated residuum. It also, effervesced in the same manner, and no doubt gave the same kind of air in oil
of

of vitriol, and spirit of nitre. But even spirit of salt did not dissolve the whole of it.

To observe the phenomena of this calcination more particularly, I made the process in an open crucible, which I kept in a red heat a long time. But when there was no appearance of any farther change, and the substance was pretty hard, I took it from the fire, on which it presently assumed a blackish, or dirty brown colour. Spirit of salt dissolved this substance with as much rapidity, to all appearance, as it had done the mere black coal of tartar in the former experiment, and expelled as much air from it. It still, however, did not dissolve the whole: for a dirty powder remained undissolved.

Whether any chemist will think these observations of any value I cannot tell. Probably they are not of much consequence, but I thought it might be worth while just to mention them.

SECTION XXXVII.

Miscellaneous Observations on Substances exposed to a long continued Heat.

MY experiments on exposing substances to a long continued heat were begun, principally, with a view to ascertain the conversion of water into earth, of which we have many credible accounts, and of which that excellent chemist Mr. Woulfe entertains no doubt.

For this purpose I provided glass tubes, about an inch in diameter, and three feet long, and also others made like what the workmen call *proofs*, growing narrower to the top, some two inches wide at the bottom, and others less than an inch. Indeed, I used glass tubes of a great variety of forms and sizes, and when I had put in the water, or other fluid, I closed them hermetically, and placed them in a sand furnace pretty equally heated. But, in general, before I placed them there, I exposed the end containing the
fluid

fluid near a common fire, for a few hours ; both to observe whether there would be any immediate change, and also to try what degree of heat the tube, thus charged, would bear.

The result of many of the experiments made in this manner have been recited, and were sufficiently remarkable, and others, that do not deserve to be passed over will be noted in the course of this section. But with respect to *water*, which was my first and principal object, all my experiments intirely failed ; and yet I do not therefore infer that the experiments of others have not been faithfully related, particularly those of Mr. Godfrey.

In order to avoid expence, I used a greater degree of heat than had been used before for this purpose ; hoping, by this means, to gain my end in less time. Whereas I believe Mr. Woulfe's opinion is quite right, *viz.* that the heat should be very moderate, and long continued. Mine was considerably above a boiling heat in the open air, generally such as to keep the water boiling

in this confined state, my vessels being strong in proportion. I went upon the idea, that the change of consistence in water was brought about by extending the bounds of the repulsion of its particles, and at the same time preventing their actually receding from each other, till the spheres of attraction within those of repulsion should reach them. The hypothesis may still be not much amiss, though I did not properly act upon it.

Be this as it will, a trial of six months had no effect of the kind that I hoped for. It should, however, be considered, that it was ten months before Mr. Godfrey perceived any change in the consistence of his water, and fifteen months before its conversion into earth was completed.

The particular appearances that I observed would be too tedious to relate, and were not of much importance. I shall, therefore, only observe in general, that I was deceived at the beginning of the process, by finding that the whole mass of water, which was generally an ounce, would
become

become exactly like milk, and sometimes the whole tube would have got a complete white coating in the course of a day or two. This I then hoped was, in part, a change in the water itself, though I had no doubt but that, in part, it might be owing to the corrosion of the glass by the heated vapour. In the end it appeared to have been nothing at all else.

When the heat was a little more moderate, the first appearance was a white pellicle on the surface of the water, and some times in the middle of the water only, not extending to the sides ; which deceived me the more into an opinion that this earthy pellicle might come from the water itself. In time there was such an accumulation of this matter, that it clouded the whole mass of the water, and sunk to the bottom, in the form of white flakes, or a powdery substance. When the tubes were opened, all the sides were found corroded, the polish being entirely taken off where the heat had been greatest, especially near the surface of the water.

I was

I was farther deceived by finding, on opening some of the tubes occasionally, that when I had drained all the moisture I could out of them, it weighed considerably less than it had done when it was put in, notwithstanding a good deal of white flaky matter was necessarily poured out, and weighed along with the water, as well as a good deal left behind; and, with a view to these occasional trials, I had moistened some of the tubes, letting them stand a short time to drain before I put in the destined quantity of water. But when the process was over, it appeared that much more moisture had been entangled in that flaky matter that was left in the tube, and which could not be drained from it, than I had made allowance for, and much more than the weight of white matter that came out of the tube along with the water.

The force of the vapour of water in thus corroding glass is, however, not a little remarkable. In time it would have worked its way through any thickness of it. And, indeed, I should observe, that the same is the

the case with iron. For before I began these experiments, I had made a few random trials of what might be done with water *in a short time* by a very great degree of heat, in a confined state, by putting the water into gun-barrels, then getting them closed by welding, and after that putting one end of them into a hot fire. Sometimes the water would continue thus a whole day or more; but at length though the gun-barrels were the thickest that I could meet with, and one of them was the breech of a musket-barrel, and I believe perfectly sound, it wore its way through. None of the barrels were properly *burst*, but all of them were much corroded, and made exceedingly thin in particular places; and when they were opened a great quantity of rust was found in the insides of them*.

Besides trying the effect of this process on pure distilled water, I made trial of
water

* I since recollect that I formerly had a copper æoli-pyle, not less than the thickness of a half crown, which, after being used a good deal, burst, and was found to be as thin as paper.

water impregnated with all the different kinds of air with which I am acquainted ; and in other tubes the air confined along with the water was of all the different kinds ; but the appearances in the mall were nearly the same, excepting such as have been, or will be particularly described. The common air, in all these tubes, in which the water had been kept so hot, did not appear to have been changed either for the better or the worse. Sometimes when I softened a part of a tube with a blow pipe, the inclosed air would press the glass a little outwards, and sometimes the external air would press it a little inwards, but it was with no great force ; and whenever I opened the tubes under water, and examined the air, it did not appear to have been altered in its quality, with respect to its diminution by nitrous air.

It is known, that, in general, a menstruum will hold more of a *solvend* when it is hot, than when it is cold ; but these experiments in a continued heat afford several remarkable examples of the contrary. The first

first thing I observed of this kind was with respect to *lime water* : for having confined a quantity of it in one of my largest tubes, I found that, in six days, and how much less time might have sufficed I cannot tell, all the lime was deposited. At least there seemed to be enough at the bottom of the water from which it was separated, to have saturated the whole of it.

Also *iron* dissolved in water impregnated with fixed air was seemingly all precipitated, in consequence of being exposed in the same manner to the heat ; and when it was cold, it was not re-dissolved. For though this menstruum will dissolve iron, it will not dissolve the calx of iron. Perhaps the heated water might take the phlogiston of the iron into a state of more intimate union with itself, as in the experiments with quicksilver ; in consequence of which the calx of the iron, being deserted by its phlogiston, must of course be precipitated.

I had been informed by Mr. Bewly, that lime water would discharge the colour of
Prussian

Prussian blue. A quantity of lime water, thus impregnated with the colouring matter in Prussian blue, I put into one of my glass tubes on the 11th of August, and on the 23d, from being quite colourless, it was become of a greenish colour, with many opake particles in it. On the 9th of September following it was quite transparent, with a large white sediment, in which it resembled the tubes that had only water in them. This sediment, therefore, might perhaps come from the corrosion of the glass. On the 30th of September, the liquor was quite cloudy, had a considerable precipitate, and a thick whitish incrustation covered all the surface of it. Lastly, on the 19th of January 1778, it had something of a milky appearance, but was nearly transparent, and had deposited a quantity of flaky matter.

Having the solution of *mercury*, and also of *copper* in spirit of nitre at hand, proper tubes to spare, and room enough for them in my hot sand, I placed about an ounce measure of each of them in the furnace on

the 9th of September, and on the 30th of the same month I found the solution of mercury quite colourless as at first; but I suppose the greatest part of the mercury was precipitated in one beautiful compact yellow mass. The precipitate of the copper was also collected into one mass, quite blue, as the liquor itself continued to be; so that the whole of the copper had not been precipitated.

When I took these tubes from the sand heat for a few days, the greatest part of the precipitated mass was re-dissolved; but when they were replaced in the sand heat they appeared again as at first; and so they were found on the 19th of January 1778, when an end was put to the process.

On the subject of the nitrous acid I shall observe, that water saturated with nitre, which had been placed in the sand furnace on the 3d of September, in a long and slender glass tube was transparent on the 30th of the same month; but the tube itself, from the surface of the liquor to half an inch below it, and likewise in different places

places quite to the top of the tube, was covered with a white incrustation, a little inclined to blue.

Caustic alkali impregnated with nitrous vapour had cracked the tube in which it had been confined, and escaped; but the tube was found covered with a white incrustation, from two inches above the surface of the liquor quite to the bottom of the tube. The crack itself was very remarkable, consisting, in reality, of many different cracks, and those disposed very irregularly, quite round the glass, near the surface of the liquor. I have sometimes seen glass cracked in the same manner by electrical explosions.

The most remarkable thing that I have observed, with respect to metallic solutions, relates to a solution of *gold in aqua regia*, made by the impregnation of the marine acid with nitrous vapour, which I have observed to be a more powerful menstruum for gold than the common aqua regia. A small quantity of this solution I had put into a very thick glass tube about nine
inches

inches long, and I placed it in the sand furnace on the 11th of August, and on the 23d of the same month I found much of the gold precipitated, and adhering to the sides of the glass in the form of slender crystals, very beautiful. On the 30th of September, I observed no difference in the crystals, but found some gold precipitated in irregular masses, of a darkish colour, quite distinct from the crystals; and thus it remained till the 19th of January following, when I discontinued the process. Both the crystals and the gold still continue not re-dissolved.

I shall now just mention my observations on some other substances exposed to the same heat, though they have nothing in them that will be thought of any consequence; except that it may be proper to be known that the experiments have been made, and that no remarkable appearance followed.

Spirit of wine in large tubes underwent no alteration, nor did it affect the glass in the least; but another quantity confined in

a short tube, and exposed to much more heat, appeared on the 30th of September (having been placed in the furnace on the 11th of the same month) to have given to the inside of the tube, and especially to the middle part of it, a thin blueish coating, a little inclined to white. Thus it continued to the last, except that the coating became more white, and had very nearly, if not wholly, lost its blueish cast.

Ether had also been confined in a short and strong tube on the 11th of August, and it continued colourless; but on the 30th of September several parts of the inside of the tube had a whitish incrustation, the glass being probably affected. Thus it continued till the end of the process, in January following, except that I then observed the whitish incrustation about an inch above the surface of the ether, at both ends of the tube, owing, I suppose, to my having, at different times, placed both the ends downwards.

With ether I also made another experiment somewhat similar to the above.

Having

Having filled a glass tube with it, I poured it out again, and immediately sealed it hermetically; then holding it in the flame of a candle, I observed a whitish cloud formed in the inside, and when the whole tube was exposed to the heat of the fire, and was made nearly red hot, part of it became whitish; but the air within the tube was not sensibly changed. I made the experiment in imitation of that with the inflammable air, which made the tube become black; thinking that, if the phlogistic matter had produced that effect in this case, it might do the same in another.

Olive oil exposed to a very great degree of heat, in a short and strong tube, was not changed. But in a large tube (owing, I imagine, to some bit of straw, or some other substance containing phlogiston, which, unperceived by me, might be in the tube) the oil became, in the interval between the 11th and the 23d of August, quite black, and of the consistence of treacle, with a smell strongly empyreumatic and offensive. I put part of this matter

E e 2

into

into another tube, but it was broke by some accident, and what remained of the matter was as hard as a coal, and quite black.

Oil of Turpentine, which was quite colourless, became, in the same time, quite yellow, like dark coloured olive oil. It had also some opake particles in it. The glass being softened, it was pressed inwards. On the 9th of Sept. the colour of the general mass was the same, but there were several small lumps at the bottom, exactly like rosin to appearance. They did not adhere to the glass, but rolled about at the bottom, being heavier than the fluid mass. In a short glass tube, also, oil of turpentine was a little yellow.

Distilled Vinegar suffered no change by being exposed in a long glass tube to a common fire for about an hour. But common vinegar, in the sand furnace, was turned almost black in the course of three weeks. But I ascribe this effect to some phlogistic matter contained in it. After the process, the taste of it was evidently less acid, like rapid vinegar, and the air within the tube
was

was injured ; one measure of this and one of nitrous air occupying the space of 1.4 measures.

After this I placed distilled vinegar in the sand furnace ; and this, in the interval between the 9th and the 30th of September, had made a deposit of some black matter, and the tube was coated with it quite round, at the surface of the liquor. Also, in a short tube, the same vinegar was a little opaque, and there was some black matter on one side of the tube, half an inch above the surface of the fluid. In this state these tubes continued to the last, when they had deposited a brownish sediment.

Having exposed a small quantity of water impregnated with *fluor acid air*, quite transparent, in a glass tube hermetically sealed, to the heat of a common fire, I observed that, presently after it began to boil, it became of a dull blue colour, and a whitish vapour rose from it, as high as the middle of the tube. Afterwards, the heat increasing, it became transparent again, without depositing any thing, even when cold.

Repeating the same process, I observed the same cloudiness come on after boiling about an hour, but after continuing to boil two or three hours, it disappeared again. This cloudiness is exactly like the appearance of this impregnated water when some of the fluor crust is mixed with it. This experiment, therefore, proves that this liquor, in its most transparent state, contains a quantity of fluor crust dissolved in it, as I have observed before, in my attempts to account for its not freezing, when water impregnated with vitriolic acid air will freeze.

The effect of a continued heat on the *volatile alkaline liquor* was much the same with that on the acid impregnations. I exposed, in a glass tube, four feet long, and one third of an inch wide, a quantity filling about the space of an inch of caustic sal-ammoniac bought at the apothecaries; and in less than half an hour it became turbid, when over the fire. Letting it cool, I softened the end of the tube, and observed that the glass was pressed inwards. I then made it boil very violently about an hour, during which it
grew

grew more turbid. When it was cool, I observed that the turbidness was occasioned by very small white particles, which subsided, and left the liquor quite clear at the top. Softening the end of the tube again, it was driven outwards with great force, and blew out the candle; so that, upon the whole, there had been an increase of elastic matter within the tube, notwithstanding the precipitation.

After this, I placed in the sand furnace an alkaline liquor of my own preparing, by impregnating distilled water with alkaline air. It was confined in a long tube, a quarter of an inch in diameter, on the 3d of Sept. and on the 9th of the same month the tube was quite coated with a white substance, and the liquor was turbid. On the 30th of the same month it had deposited a white sediment, though it was still very turbid. There was also a similar incrustation at the surface of the liquor, and extending in streaks three inches above it. At the same time, that which had been bought at the apothecary's, and which had been placed in the

same furnace exhibited the same appearance. In this the incrustation reached six inches above the surface of the liquor, especially on the side to which it had been inclined. One of these tubes remained in the hot sand till the 19th of January following, when I found it broken; five or six inches of the lower part of it being covered with a thick white incrustation.

Common air, which had been confined in a glass tube hermetically sealed, and quite covered with hot sand about a week, was not at all altered in its bulk, or with respect to its property of being diminished by nitrous air.

Several of the observations in this volume will, I hope, be acceptable to Mr. Delaval, and may perhaps be of some use to him in a future edition of his excellent *treatise on colours*. Among others, the following seems to agree with some of the wonderfully regular gradations observed by him. A small quantity of the blue solution of copper in sal ammoniac, being exposed to the heat of a

common fire, in a long glass tube hermetically sealed, presently became green, and afterwards yellow.

SECTION XXXVIII.

Experiments in Electricity.

THAT *conducting power*, with respect to electricity, depends upon the variable state of substances, is evident from a variety of experiments. Thus glass, which when cold is a perfect nonconductor, is a complete conductor in a great degree of heat. So also, by a contrary process, *ice*, which when formed in a moderate degree of cold is a conductor, very much like water, becomes, as Mr. Achard has discovered, a nonconductor in a greater degree of cold. And I had found that though *dry wood*, and even *charcoal*, made with the least possible degree of heat, is a nonconductor, yet when it has been exposed to *more heat*, it is the most perfect of all conductors, not exceeded even by the most perfect metals themselves.

themselves. I have now observed what, indeed, was not perhaps very difficult to be conjectured, that *water*, and even *quick-silver* in the state of vapour, are no conductors of electricity.

Water had been often tried in that kind of vapour which is just condensing, in the open air; but then it is, in fact, no other than water in very small drops; whereas, to try it in the proper form of *steam*, it must be examined in a degree of heat, in which it is incapable of condensing into water. This I did in the following manner:

I filled a glass syphon with water, having previously put iron wires into each of its legs, as is represented Fig. 5. and then inverted it, placing each leg in a separate basin of water, or quicksilver. After this I exposed the upper part of the syphon to a degree of heat capable of converting water into steam. Then, bringing a charged phial, and making the syphon part of the circuit, made the explosion pass from one wire to the other, in the bend of the syphon. In this case the spark never failed to be as visible, as it would
have

have been in the air. The only difference was, that in this case the spark was reddish, as it is when taken in inflammable air. I could perceive no difference whether the heat was greater or less, even in the very point of condensing into water. It is possible, however, that there might be some real difference, though not discernible in this method of examining it.

In the very same manner, I made the experiment in the vapour of *quicksilver*, having filled the syphon with quicksilver, and placing the legs of it in basons of the same. In this case, also, the electric explosion was red; but at one time it was quite vivid. I repeated the experiments many times, both with water and with quicksilver.

From these experiments, compared with similar ones that I have made in all the different kinds of air, I think it may be concluded universally, that all substances, in this expanded state of air, or vapour, are nonconductors of electricity.

There is something exceedingly difficult to account for in the circumstances in which
glass

glass jars sometimes break spontaneously with electrical explosions. In general the thinner the glass is, the more liable it is to a fracture in this case. I observed, however, in my *history of electricity*, a case in which a very thick glass jar broke, in a very remarkable manner, by a spontaneous discharge; and I have lately observed another hardly less remarkable.

I filled a glass tube, about three feet long and $1\frac{1}{4}$ of an inch wide, the glass itself being not less than one eighth of an inch thick, half full of quicksilver; and putting a loose coating of tinfoil on the outside, and beginning to charge it, by means of an iron wire connected with the prime conductor, it presently broke by a spontaneous discharge, exactly at the bottom. A large piece of the glass came out, and the quicksilver flowed out at the hole. Examining it more particularly, it appeared that there were a great number of small independent fractures, but all very near together; and through one of them only the charge had made its way, pulverizing the glass, as usual.

I then

I then charged a long tube of *bottle glass* in the same manner ; but this also burst as soon, and also exactly at the bottom, though not in so many places. I meant to have charged these tubes, and to have sealed them hermetically, after I had poured out the quicksilver, in order to observe how long so thick a glass would retain the charge, in pursuance of Mr. Canton's first observation of this kind.

SECTION XXXIX.

MISCELLANEOUS EXPERIMENTS.

I. *Of the Colour of Minium.*

AS I was heating a quantity of minium in an iron ladle, I was very much struck with the resemblance of its colour, and of the change of its colour, to that of blood. The colour of good minium is, as nearly as possible, that of florid, or what I call, dephlogisticated blood. It is the colour they both acquire from exposure to the air. When the minium was in the ladle over the fire, the surface continued of this colour,
but

but all the lower part of the mass was of a deep red, or black, the colour of dark coloured, or phlogisticated blood. But, like blood (only, in this case, the process was much quicker) the moment that any part of it was turned up to the open air, it resumed its florid light colour; and when it was cold, it could not have been perceived that any thing had been done to it. However, when I exposed a quantity of minium that had been treated in this manner to a red heat, in a glass vessel, though it yielded about the same quantity of dephlogisticated air that I imagine it would have done before, it yielded much less fixed air.

Imagining that this dark colour might be the consequence of the minium receiving phlogiston from the iron, I exposed a quantity of it to the same degree of heat in a glass tube, but found the same change of colour. In this, therefore, it resembles the change of colour in spirit of nitre, which is produced by heat only, without the help of any additional phlogiston, unless any may be supposed to pass through the glass.

The

The tube was several feet long, and was quite filled with the minium; and presently after it was exposed to the heat of the fire, the colour began to change, growing darker and darker continually, till it was almost black, exactly as it had done in the iron ladle. But when it was cold, it re-assumed its florid light colour. That it should do this without the access of the external air rather surprized me; and yet that no air, except what was contained in the interstices of the minium itself, had access to it was evident from the lower part of the glass being ready to burst with the expansion of the air, when it was in a melting heat.

It was observable, that from the black colour, the minium passed, without any sensible interval, into yellow, in which state it contains little or no air of any kind; so that the florid colour is an indication of its containing pure air, whatever be the connection between these circumstances. It must be observed, however, that minium deprived of its red colour by spirit of salt
does

does not lose its property of yielding dephlogisticated air.

2. *Of the Mixture of Vitriolic Acid Air, and Fluor Acid Air.*

In a former publication, I observed, that when once any two kinds of air are mixed together, they do not, at least, they do not *soon*, or readily, separate from each other, though their specific gravities be ever so different, but continue equally mixed through the whole mass. I then made the experiment on those kinds of air that can bear to be confined by water. I would now observe, that the same is the case with common air and alkaline, or any of the acid airs. For though all these kinds of air differ in specific gravity from common air, yet if they be mixed with common air, and water be admitted to them, the quantity will decrease more or less slowly in proportion to the quantity of common air in the mixture. Whereas, if the alkaline or acid airs had been heavier than the common air (as the latter, at least, manifestly

manifestly are) and did not mix with it, the water would absorb them as readily as it does when the jar contains no other kind of air; as, on the other hand, if the common air had been the heavier, it would have protected them from the access of the water, which would not, in this case, be able to come at the acid or alkaline air, and therefore could not absorb any part of the quantity. I have noted, however, one exception to this rule respecting alkaline and inflammable air, which did not seem to mix together. See Vol. I. p. 176.

I have since made a mixture of vitriolic acid air and fluor acid air, and find that they continue intermixed throughout. I mixed equal quantities of them in a jar of quicksilver, and observed, that when water was admitted to the whole mass, the crust was formed equably from the bottom to the top of the vessel.

3. *Of Fluor Acid Air corroding Glass.*

Fluor acid air, when it is first produced, corrodes the glass vessel in which it is

F f generated.

generated. But whether it did this of itself, merely in consequence of being heated, or whether the moisture, or something else contained in the oil of vitriol, by means of which it is formed, contributed to this effect, did not certainly appear. When this air is cold, it does not at all affect the glass vessel in which it is confined. In my late attempts to confine the different kinds of air in glass tubes hermetically sealed, in order to expose them to a continued heat, I observed that it is simply the *heated air* that has this effect. For when I had filled a tube with this kind of air, and was endeavouring to take off different lengths of it, with a blow pipe, I found that, when the glass became red hot, it was always so corroded, and dissolved, that it was impossible to close it by sealing.

4. *Common Air affected by heated Quicksilver.*

In a former publication I brought some arguments to show that there is no air in quicksilver; as has generally been imagined, and that all the air which is discovered in
boiling

boiling it in a glass tube, is only that which had been concealed, and compressed, between the quicksilver and the glass. Having then collected a small quantity of this air, I observed that I found it to be common air, being diminished by nitrous air. But the quantity being small, and not having applied a very accurate measure, I have since repeated that experiment with more precaution, and find such air to be in some degree phlogisticated; but this, I imagine, arises, from the phlogiston escaping from the quicksilver, especially when it is hot.

I first filled a tall thin tube, about an inch in diameter, with quicksilver; and, exposing the upper part of it to a degree of heat that converted it into vapour, in the manner represented Fig. 4. and consequently effectually setting at liberty all the air that was confined between the quicksilver and the glass, I collected and examined that air, and found it not to be diminished by nitrous so much as common air is.

F f 2

I then

I then repeated the experiment by throw-
up a quantity of common air, and exposing
it to heat mixed with the vapour of quick-
silver, and let it continue in that state four
or five hours. After this I perceived that
the air was considerably diminished in bulk ;
and, examining it, I found that one mea-
sure of it and one of nitrous air occupied
the space of 1.66 measures. The air,
therefore, in the former experiment, not
having been pure air, is no proof of its
having been incorporated with the quick-
silver ; since common air mixed with it, in
the state of vapour, receives phlogiston
from it. This proves that, like other
metals, quicksilver is disposed to part with
phlogiston to the air when it is hot. Query,
what becomes of the calx of mercury to
which the discharged phlogiston belonged ?

4. *Of the Mixture of the Vitriolic and
the Nitrous Acids.*

Because a mixture of nitrous acid will
discharge the black colour from phlogisti-
cated vitriolic acid, Mr. Beaumé infers
that

that the former has a stronger affinity with phlogiston than the latter. He also observes of this mixture that it will readily inflame oil of turpentine, but that nothing farther is known concerning it.

I would observe, however, that the vitriolic acid does likewise discharge all colour from the nitrous acid, and therefore, reasoning as Mr. Beaumé does, we might draw a conclusion the reverse of his. I would therefore rather say, that the two acids in conjunction have a different action upon phlogiston than they have when separate.

If the marine acid be mixed with the vitriolic, the marine acid air is instantly expelled and the water is, I suppose, seized by the acid of vitriol. But when the vitriolic and nitrous acids are mixed, no such effect takes place. They, therefore, seem to occupy the water jointly, without either of them dislodging the other, at least in the space of some weeks. What more time will effect I have not yet seen.

If the nitrous acid be poured gently upon the vitriolic, strongly concentrated,

they will continue unmixed for some time ; but, without any agitation, they will incorporate gradually, a white cloudiness being always seen where they are contiguous. When they are shaken together a small degree of heat will be produced, and numberless bubbles will be formed, which, however, are presently absorbed. There is also at first a whitish vapour over the surface of the mixture ; and after some time, though both the acids be ever so pure, and the vitriolic has been distilled again and again, there will be a deposit of a white substance, which I have not yet examined.

I have observed that the yellow colour of the common spirit of nitre is discharged by a mixture of the vitriolic acid. When I poured a weak green spirit of nitre upon concentrated oil of vitriol, it became yellow where they were contiguous ; but the quantity of nitrous acid being much greater than that of the vitriolic, it was green above, without any visible vapour on its surface. The next morning the nitrous acid was
colourless,

colourless, contiguous to the vitriolic, and the rest yellow.

Afterwards I poured upon concentrated oil of vitriol an equal quantity of that nitrous acid, which had first acquired a deep orange colour by heat, and then had become green by keeping. The effect was, that from green it instantly became yellow throughout, and continued distinct from the vitriolic acid six days. In one day they did not seem to affect each other in the least, but afterwards a cloudiness was observed, where they were contiguous to each other, which increased till almost the whole had that appearance; and when they were shaken together it was transparent like water.

In order to try the full power of the vitriolic acid to discharge the colour of spirit of nitre, I dissolved in the strongest spirit of nitre a quantity of copper, which gave it a deep green colour. But on mixing it with vitriolic acid it instantly became perfectly colourless, and the copper was precipitated in the form of a white powder.

I poured very gently a quantity of aqua regia, made by impregnating marine acid with nitrous vapour, on vitriolic acid, and at first it effervesced very much, and the lower part was of a turbid white, while the upper part retained its orange colour. After some time the mixture was of a light orange throughout. I have not yet made any farther observations upon it.

To try how strongly the nitrous acid vapour was retained in this mixture of the two acids, I exposed a part of the mixture to the heat of a common fire, in a long green glass tube hermetically sealed, and found that though I kept it boiling, it continued colourless a considerable time. Afterwards a red vapour was expelled from the mixture, and at length the whole tube was filled with it. But when it was cold the vapour was all absorbed again, and the mixture, which was then of a pale orange colour, became afterwards quite colourless, as at first. This is not the case with oil of vitriol impregnated with nitrous vapour. For this vapour
escapes

escapes from it even without heat, and much more with it, and it is not re-absorbed.

5. *Of a Solution of Copper in strong nitrous Acid.*

It is something remarkable that though a great quantity of nitrous air is produced by the solution of copper in a diluted nitrous acid, no air at all is procured by a solution of the same metal in the strong acid. There is not even any appearance of air being formed, and afterwards absorbed by the acid, as in the similar solution of mercury.

Having saturated a quantity of strong spirit of nitre with copper, of which it dissolves but a small quantity, I distilled it in a green glass retort. The first part of the acid that came over was orange coloured, from being of a deep green; but the last was quite transparent and weak. No air, that I could perceive, was produced, but a tubulated receiver being made use of, a small quantity could not be discovered.

6. *Of*

6. *Of Air from Minium, dissolved in Spirit of Salt.*

Spirit of salt, I have observed, dissolves a great quantity of minium. In order to discover what became of the dephlogisticated air it contains, I distilled a quantity of that solution, which was of a yellow colour, made by the first affusion of the acid. When the solution became hot it yielded a quantity of dephlogisticated air, mixed with a very small quantity of fixed air, so as to make lime water turbid only in the slightest degree. As it boiled no air at all was procured, nor when it was distilled to dryness.

I treated in the same manner a saturated solution of white minium, made so by its colour having been discharged by a previous affusion of the acid. But this solution yielded no air at all from the beginning to the end of the process. Nor was the common air in the retort phlogisticated either at the beginning or the end.

7. *Experiments with Frost.*

I have observed, Vol. III. p. 360, that water impregnated with vitriolic acid air easily freezes, retaining all its air, which is a pretty extraordinary fact; being the reverse, in one respect, of water impregnated with marine acid air, which cannot freeze; and, in another respect, of water impregnated with fixed air, which in freezing parts with its air. At the same time I observed that water impregnated with fluor acid air did not freeze. I now find that the latter fluid does freeze, though it requires a greater degree of cold than water impregnated with vitriolic acid air. The latter effect I attributed to the presence of some of the fluor crust in the solution, and I think this conjecture is, in some measure, confirmed by the following observations; in which it will be seen, that lime water did not freeze so soon as common water, and that lime water impregnated with vitriolic acid air did not freeze so soon as common water so impregnated.

Jan. 7, 1779. I exposed to the cold all night a phial of pump water, and one of the same water saturated with quick lime. The next morning I found the thermometer at 28, the pump water frozen solid, but the lime water not frozen at all.

Jan. 9. When the thermometer was at least 23 water impregnated with fluor acid air, after being exposed to the cold all night, was imperfectly frozen. At the same time water impregnated with vitriolic acid air was quite solid, and also a quantity of the same in which some chalk had been dissolved. But lime water impregnated with vitriolic acid air was quite fluid. Lime water was frozen, and a little of the lime was precipitated.

Jan. 12. When the thermometer was at 20, and had probably been lower in the night, I found the lime water impregnated with vitriolic acid air, and also the water impregnated with fluor acid air, solid throughout. The former was quite white, but was transparent again when the ice melted. As the ice of the fluor acid melted, it swam on the surface of the liquid part.

8. *Of a Saline Substance formed by Earth of Alum and fixed Air.*

At the time that I first heard of Mr. Achard's capital discovery of the formation of crystals from various earthy substances and fixed air, I endeavoured to simplify his process (which requires a good deal of attention, as well as an expensive apparatus, and of difficult construction) and among other things I fully saturated with earth of alum a quantity of water, impregnated with fixed air, and I let an ounce phial of it, with a redundancy of earth of alum in it, remain some months, in which time a great part of the water was evaporated. But after that time I found in the sediment *a saline substance*, consisting of two cones, on the same base, each having six sides, and the whole weighing five or six grains. It had a peculiar taste, something like that of alum. Having had it in my mouth several times before I thought of weighing it, I cannot be quite certain what its original weight was. I had flattered myself with the expectation of
a dif-

a different kind of substance from this process.

9. *Remarks on the Article GAS in the new Edition of Mr. MACQUER's Dictionary of Chemistry.*

That excellent chemist, and most perspicuous of writers, Mr. Macquer, has, in a new edition of his valuable *Dictionary*, given a large article on the subject of the different kinds of air, under the article *gas*, which I think very judicious, and useful in most respects, as well as highly flattering to myself. But as he seems to me to have made a few mistakes, I think I shall oblige him, and others, by endeavouring briefly to point them out.

He agrees with Mr. Lavoisier in supposing that phlogiston, combined with common air, converts it into fixed air, p. 260, 292, &c. and he imagines, that I suppose air to be injured by a mixture of fixed air, and that plants restore noxious air by imbibing that fixed air, p. 293. Agreeably to this idea, which runs through the whole
article

article, he says, that the agitation of fixed air in water makes it approach to the nature of wholesome air, p. 254, and that a mixture of nitrous air with common air converts it into fixed air. He even expressly says, p. 297, that the union of phlogiston with air diminishes its quantity, increases its specific gravity, renders it unfit for respiration or combustion, and makes it approach to the nature of fixed air, by passing through the state of phlogisticated air.

On this subject, however, this ingenious writer does not give *my* opinion, or one that is agreeable to fact. For air simply injured by phlogiston is not heavier, but lighter than common air; and not making lime water turbid, or being peculiarly liable to be absorbed by water, it shews no sign of approaching to the nature of fixed air, which is, moreover, heavier than common air; nor will any length of time, or addition of more phlogiston, tend, in the least, that I know, to bring it to this state.

On the contrary, it will rather follow from my observations, that fixed air is convertible

vertible into phlogisticated air, and this into pure air, by more processes than one, and especially by incorporating with water, by which a portion of any quantity of fixed air is converted into phlogisticated air. Consequently, by repeating the process, the whole would become so; and phlogisticated air is by various processes convertible into pure air. So that fixed air may rather be called the medium between pure air and phlogisticated air, and not phlogisticated air the medium between pure air and fixed air.

He asserts, with Mr. Lavoisier, p. 298, that metallic calces with the addition of combustible substances, yield fixed air, a mistake on which I have animadverted already.

He mentions, p. 377, the *vegetable acid air* as my discovery. But though I have a section on that subject, Vol. II. p. 23, I observed in the same volume, p. 334, that, not having been able to get any air from *radical vinegar*, and finding that vitriolic acid had been employed in making the concentrated vinegar from which I had extracted
that

that air, the properties of which I had described under the title above-mentioned, I concluded that it was, in fact, the vitriolic acid air, though perhaps a little modified; and that, properly speaking, there is no such thing as a vegetable acid air.

He says, p. 313, that I speak of fixed air as not lessening the inflammability of inflammable air, the contrary of which he had himself observed. What I have said is, that when fixed air and inflammable air have been mixed together, water will absorb the fixed air, and leave the inflammable air possessed of its original properties. Inflammable air itself, I observe, will extinguish a red hot coal, and that it cannot be ignited with a candle, but by the help of common air, as in its issuing out of the mouth of a phial.

SECTION XL.

Experiments and Observations made since the preceding Sections were sent to the Press.

§ 1. *Of Oil of Vitriol impregnated with nitrous Vapour.*

I HAVE described a number of beautiful *feather-like crystals* formed in some phials containing oil of vitriol impregnated with nitrous vapour. Crystals similar to these may be produced at pleasure, if the vitriolic acid be highly concentrated, and the nitrous vapour very copious; but they will appear on the sides of the phial, and not in the body of the acid itself.

When the vitriolic acid is nearly saturated with the nitrous vapour, hold the phial (which should be a large one, containing about a quart) and turn it so as to moisten all the inside of it. Then immediately throw in a very copious nitrous vapour, so that the whole phial shall be intensely red, and running over; after which put in the stopper, and
let

let it remain quite still. The upper part of the oil of vitriol will then be of an orange colour, and all the sides of the phial, and especially the parts towards the bottom, will soon be quite covered with those crystals, but of different sizes. By degrees they will be formed on the surface of the acid; but in a few hours afterwards, when the nitrous vapour is equally distributed through the body of the oil of vitriol, all these crystals will disappear.

By repeating this process, one half of the whole body of vitriolic acid will be crystallized in an irregular manner, as if it was congealed. When I have poured the whole of this semi-congealed mass into a smaller phial, just large enough to contain it, the coagulated part has subsided to the bottom, and other crystals have gradually formed, shooting with some regularity from it into the middle of the superincumbent liquid, which has always become more pellucid, and approached more to the colour of spirit of nitre, in proportion as the crystals have extended themselves.

Finding that all the acid of vitriol was contained in the crystals, and that the superincumbent liquid became in time pure spirit of nitre, I was desirous of knowing whether, if there should be any phlogistic matter previously contained in the oil of vitriol, the phlogiston would be retained in the crystals, or pass into the spirit of nitre.

With this view I dissolved a small quantity of bees-wax in highly concentrated oil of vitriol, making it thoroughly black, and greatly increasing its viscosity; and afterwards I impregnated it with nitrous vapour, and shut it close up in a small phial. After some weeks the crystals began to form, and they were intirely white, just as if the vitriolic acid had been pure. The process is not yet completed; but I expect that the nitrous acid will be highly phlogisticated. Does not this experiment seem to prove, that the nitrous acid has a stronger affinity with phlogiston than the vitriolic? The fact is certainly a pretty remarkable one.

§ 2. *Of the Colour of the nitrous Acid.*

I have observed that *heat* never fails to give a high orange colour to the palest spirit of nitre, and that with the less heat the acid is made, the lighter the colour of it will be. Having purposely made the process for distilling this acid with as little heat as possible, and taking care to have no phlogistic matter in the materials, I procured a large quantity of the acid (that which came in the middle of the distillation) as nearly as possible quite colourless, like water, and yet of the strongest sort.

I have also observed a farther, and a very remarkable change of colour in the phlogisticated nitrous acid, after being kept a long time in phials with good glass stoppers. For from being of the deepest orange, it has become quite *green*, the superincumbent vapour continuing still of an orange colour.

This change I first observed in a considerable quantity of nitrous acid which had been of a light straw colour, and had assumed the deepest orange, by exposure to heat in a

glass tube hermetically sealed. This was also the case with several quantities of the acid incumbent on the crystals of oil of vitriol, of which I have made frequent mention; and in one of the phials it had passed from green to a *deep blue*.

I must also take notice, in illustration of this fact, that, in the process for producing the nitrous vapour, viz. the rapid solution of bismuth, the liquid that comes over, mixed with the vapour, and which drops now and then from the end of the tube out of which the vapour issues, is generally of a deep blue.

Lastly, if a quantity of this deep green acid be put into a large phial, where the vapour has liberty to expand itself, it resumes its orange colour. This I have also observed is the case on pouring it on concentrated vitriolic acid.

§ 3. *Of nitrous Air imbibed by Charcoal.*

I dropped a piece of red hot charcoal into a phial of nitrous air, and immediately inverting it in a basin of mercury, the air
was

was presently reduced to one fifth of the whole. Thus it continued two months, without any sensible change; after which I found that the air that remained unabsorbed did not affect common air, nor did the air that was emitted by the charcoal, when it was plunged in water; so that, in both these cases, the air seems to be intirely deprived of its peculiar properties, and to become mere phlogisticated air.

§ 4. *Of nitrous air being, to Appearance, converted into Inflammable Air.*

I have mentioned a case, Vol. I. p. 217, in which nitrous air, after having been exposed to iron, became not only partially inflammable, admitting a candle to burn in it with an enlarged flame, but was even fired with an explosion, like inflammable air from metals by oil of vitriol. I have since met with a more remarkable fact of the kind.

At the latter end of September 1778, I had put a pot of iron filings and brimstone into a jar of nitrous air, which, in the course

of several days, was diminished by it in the usual proportion. From that time till the beginning of December it had continued without any change that I had perceived; but about that time, imagining it was increased in bulk, I took exact notice of the dimensions of it, and presently found that the quantity was certainly increasing. Upon the whole, I concluded that it had increased about one sixth of its bulk, from the state of its greatest diminution. On the 11th of December I examined it, and found it to be proper inflammable air, being fired with many explosions when tried in the usual manner, but they were not so vigorous as those with fresh made inflammable air from iron and oil of vitriol.

After this, on the 12th of December, I put a pot of iron filings and brimstone to another quantity of nitrous air, and on the 4th of February following it had increased in bulk about one third, and then burned with explosions like the former. But a quantity of nitrous air exposed to the effluvium of liver of sulphur, the very same time, never

never increased at all after the period of its utmost diminution, and was mere phlogisticated air.

The circumstance that makes it rather probable that here was a conversion of nitrous air into inflammable, is that I have never found air of any kind to come from this mixture of iron filings and brimstone, except in a considerable degree of heat; and to give it what I thought a fair trial, I confined it at one time under water, Vol. I. p. 108. But I never kept it in those circumstances more than a week or a fortnight. Perhaps more *time* may produce the same effect as *heat*, and thus a quantity of inflammable air may be added to the phlogisticated residuum of the decomposed nitrous air. But then the explosions seemed to be rather too vigorous for that proportion of inflammable air in the phlogisticated air.

To try whether, after the usual diminution of common air by this process, there would, in length of time, be a generation of inflammable air, I put a large pot of iron

5 flings

filings and brimstone into a small quantity of common air, and on the 4th of February following, when I was obliged to put an end to the experiment (but it was the same time in which the nitrous air had become inflammable) though there was an increase of about one twelfth from the state of its greatest diminution, there was nothing sensibly inflammable in it. It was mere phlogisticated air. What will be the effect of more time with this process I cannot tell, and therefore I do by no means determine whether the nitrous air was changed into inflammable air; or whether, being first decomposed, and become phlogisticated air, there was an addition of inflammable air made to it.

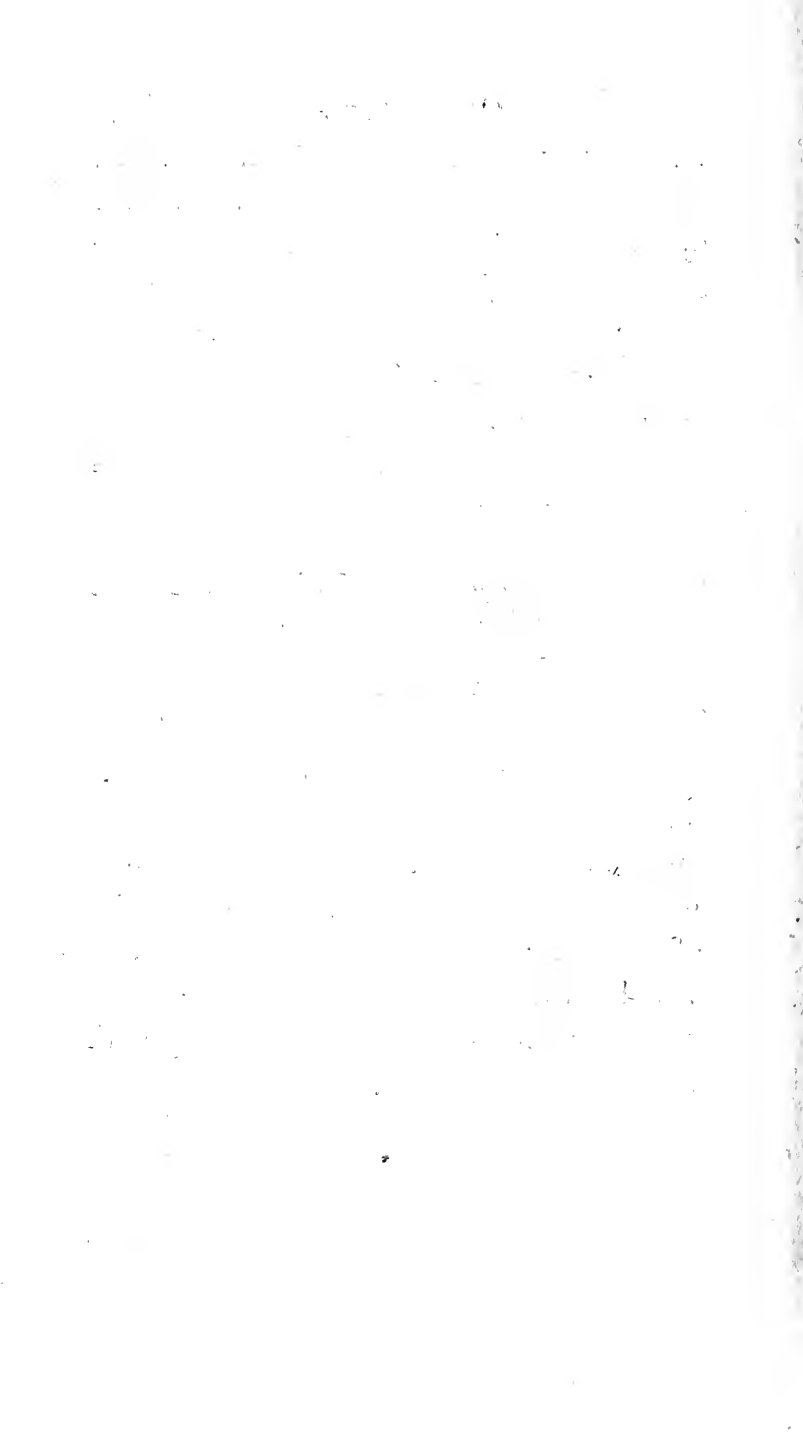
§ 5. *Of the different Effects of Liver of Sulphur, and Flowers of Zinc on coloured Spirit of Salt*

Both liver of sulphur and flowers of zinc, I have observed, discharge the colour of spirit of salt. But when I discharged the colour of a quantity of this acid, made

very yellow with various impregnations, with liver of sulphur, it recovered its colour by being exposed to the open air. On the contrary, though flowers of zinc produced the same effect, in discharging the colour of another portion of the same acid, the colour did not return by exposure to the air, not even though liver of sulphur was afterwards put to it.

§ 6. *Of the Effect of Marine Acid Air on Flowers of Zinc, &c.*

Being desirous of ascertaining whether the marine acid air would combine with the same substances that the marine acid dissolved, I made the trial with the flowers of zinc and red lead; and found that both these substances absorbed a very great quantity of that air. I therefore conclude that whether the marine acid be combined with water, or not, it has the same affinity with these earthy substances.



T H E
A P P E N D I X.

N U M B E R I.

A Letter from Sir WILLIAM LEE, Baronet, to Dr. PRIESTLEY, on the Use of Water impregnated with fixed Air, in preserving Flesh Meat from Putrefaction.

Sir,

YOUR benevolence will, I am sure, excuse the present trouble I give you, however intrusive and otherwise unwarranted, as it proceeds from a like disposition, and is occasioned by your own experiments so judiciously directed to the service of the public.

The uncommon difficulty of keeping meat in this hot season, led me to make trial of water impregnated with fixed air to preserve it from putrefaction; and I can assure you from repeated trials, that in my own family, and in a neighbour's also, we have been enabled to preserve meat, as perfectly sweet and good to the extent of ten days, as at the first killing, and there seems no doubt it might be preserved much longer. I made use of Mr. Parker's apparatus and directions, but repeated the vitriol and chalk, after four or five hours standing, to the same water; which impregnated it much stronger than one operation could do. With this water our housekeeper washed the meat two or three times a day, and has even recovered some meat that had begun to change. It seems to me too important a fact to be passed over, and that to make it most beneficial to the publick it ought to be in your hands, who

who will best know how most effectually to direct it to that purpose, if you think any material one may be attained.

I am, Sir,

Your very humble servant,

Hartwell,
July 19, 1778.

W. LEE.

P. S. It gives no taste to the meat, and we now constantly use it to all that comes into the house.

N U M B E R II.

Extract of a second Letter from Sir WILLIAM LEE on the same Subject, and also on the Use of such Water in putrid Fevers.

Sir,

I have to add, in confirmation of what I wrote you, that I gave quantities of the water, so impregnated, to several people in this neighbourhood, and also an apparatus, and necessary instructions, to a person in the next adjacent market town, in order to spread the use thereof as speedily as possible; and I have had concurrent testimony from all but one single person, whose servants I apprehend had not given it fair play, confirming the efficacy of the method. Particularly, a butcher, who deals pretty largely, assures me, he found the greatest success from it, and only objects that the *veal* was a little discoloured, though kept perfectly sweet; and the person to whom I gave the apparatus thinks it will prove of great advantage, from the success of those to whom she has sold
the

the water. I can further add, partly from my own experience, and from the testimony of my housekeeper and family, that not a morsel of flesh or fish treated in this manner, suffered the whole season after, except one piece of veal which she purposely suffered to become *green* in order to try the utmost force of the water, for she was so pleased, and prejudiced with the effects she had seen, that I believe she thought it capable of restoring any thing, though ever so putrid. The event in this case was, that it so far restored it to colour and smell that she dressed it, as perfectly good; but I must own to you, that I found it not eatable, from its excessive tenderness and very vapid flavour.

What led me to the trial in the first instance of this remedy was the just grounds I had to believe, as I thought, that fixed air had been of considerable benefit in a poor family, I had relieved and assisted in a violent putrid fever and sore throat. The father had it in the most violent degree, so as to be given over by the apothecary, and was thought not able to live 24 hours; but by vigorously persisting in Dr. Fordyce's method he recovered, though to all appearance he must have sloughed through the intestinal canal. Some weeks after he relapsed as bad again as ever, and the wife and a child at the breast began to complain, and had some specks in the throat, upon which, after cleansing the house as well as possible with vinegar and water, a vessel of the fermenting ingredients was kept constantly at work, in the room where they sat and lay, the man fumigated his throat with the air, by means of a proper pipe, and returned to the before-mentioned plan of Dr. Fordyce's, the woman and child drank only strong chamomile tea about three times a day, and through the blessing of Providence all recovered perfectly, and have had no return ever since, now more than two years past.

Thus

Thus, Sir, I have given you as full and exact a narrative as possible of simple facts, from which I doubt not you will draw some practical advantage to the publick, more than my sphere of life will admit, which was my inducement to intrude upon your time; and very happy shall I be to receive any commands from you, wherein I can in any sort render myself useful by any further investigation of this subject, and

am, Sir,

Your obedient humble servant,

W. LEE.

NUMBER III.

A Letter from Mr. ADAM WALKER, Lecturer in Natural Philosophy, to Dr. PRIESTLEY, on the Application of fixed Air to an inflamed Breast.

Hampton Court, 6th October.

Dear Sir,

I have lately seen such an effect from a topical application of fixed air, that I cannot deny myself the pleasure of communicating it to you.

My wife lay in about six months ago; and as she nurses her children, was very much distressed with sore breasts: she had the advice of the doctors and good women of the neighbourhood, and I shall give their prescriptions and their effects in the order in which they were applied. The inflammation was at least four inches in diameter.

The first was a sear cloth of bees wax and mutton suet, which softened the inflamed part, but rather added to the inflammation.

2d, A

2d, A solution of alum in rum, rubbed on the part with a feather.—This astringent cracked the whole, and encrusted it in such a manner that the pain was intolerable, and the inflammation increased.

3d, The jelly-like matter produced by hot water being poured on quince pippins had no effect.

4th, Powdered lapis calaminaris, dried and encrusted the part; and the inflammation grew still worse.

5th, The oil of egg applied six weeks, only softened, did not stop the increasing inflammation.

6th, Fuller's earth increased the inflammation.

7th, A mucilage of gum arabic in Hungary water, also increased the malady.

8th, Bees wax and oil, did neither good nor harm.

9th, Spermaceti ointment, ditto.

10th, Bread poultices produced many red spots round the nipple, and increased the inflammation.

11th, Camphor ointment, ditto.

These having been applied for the space of four months, and the inflammation growing worse and worse, she was prevailed upon not to persevere in nursing the child. However, as I had often recommended an outward application of fixed air, she would rather try this than wean the child; so I fitted up an apparatus in such a manner that the fixed air discharged from chalk by oil of vitriol, issued from the phial containing these materials through a glass funnel large enough to cover the inflamed part of the breast.

This funnel was held so fast to the breast, that no air could escape, but when by its increase, it pressed too hard upon the breast, a little was let out. She held it to the part about half an hour at a time, twice a day, and from the first application it lost its livid appearance: in four days the child sucked without giving pain; and in

ten days the cure was completed, and no return of the inflammation since, being upwards of two months, and the child is yet unweaned. I am,

Dear Sir,

Yours, &c.

A. WALKER.

NUMBER IV.

A Letter from Mr. BECKET, Bookseller in Bristol, on the Air extracted from the Water of the Hot-well, and on the Air of that City and the Neighbourhood.

Bristol, 20th October, 1778.

Dear Sir,

When I had the pleasure of seeing you last, you expressed to me your desire of being informed of the nature and quality of the air, contained in the water of the Hot-well, near this place.—Want of leisure obliged me to defer making the proper experiments till a few days ago; the result of which was as follows:—Having made a quantity of this water acquire a boiling heat in a long curved-neck retort, which was quite filled, and the orifice immersed in water, the air was caught in the upper part of the bend, and all extraneous air entirely excluded. After putting it into the air gage, I first of all applied to it your test of the nitrous air, by which it appeared to be a very pure common air, so far dephlogisticated, as to take exactly an equal quantity of nitrous air before it increased in bulk. I repeated the experiment several times, varying the

the operation and quantity of air, but with the same result. At the same time I also tried the air of other kinds of water. The air of rain water, which had stood in a cistern, was not so pure, and but little different from common air; but that which came from the water of a constant and good spring, the reservoir of which is in the street in which I live, was nearly the same as that of the Hot-well water. I could not discern any appearance of fixed air in it. After it had stood two days in the gage-tube, with water, the quantity did not appear diminished, nor did it render lime-water turbid. As a farther proof, however, of its being really dephlogisticated, a candle would burn in it with superior lustre to common air; and when fired with inflammable air, the explosion was considerably louder.

I have at times, as opportunity permitted, made frequent use of your excellent test of the purity of common air, by means of nitrous air. I have taken considerable pains in order to prove its accuracy, by mixing together different kinds of common and noxious air, in different proportions; and have frequently been much pleased in observing the correct lengths, which these columns of air would occupy in the gage-tube, agreeably to what I apprehended they ought to occupy from a calculation of their proportions.

I have generally found that the air in this city, and the adjacent country, will admit of three parts in eight of nitrous air, before it is saturated. I mean, that if I put five parts of common air into the gage-tube, and add to it three parts of good nitrous air, the whole quantity will diminish to the original five; after this, as much nitrous air as is put into the tube, the column will appear just so much longer. I commonly allow two minutes for its standing in the tube after shaking it a little.

Air which I have had brought to me in a bottle from one of the sick wards of our infirmary, has appeared to be about one sixth part noxious; which is nearly the same state as that brought from the bottom of a coal-pit in King's Wood, and air from a lead smelting-house has been a third part noxious.

The air brought from an eminence near this place, called Brandon Hill, has been found to be remarkably different, according to the weather and situation of the wind. When the wind blows from the city, the air will not take so much of the nitrous air to saturate it, as when it blows from the country. But to discover the difference, proper attention must be had to the state of the air in the room where the experiment is made. I am,

Dear Sir,

Your obliged humble servant,

J. B. BECKET.

N U M B E R V.

*A second Letter from Mr. BECKET to Dr. PRIESTLEY,
on the Subject of Air from Sea Water.*

Bristol, 24th Feb. 1779.

Dear Sir,¹

I am vexed that I was not able to send you any sea water to Calne. I had some of it brought to me, which, being taken up too near the shore, was thick, and I supposed, quite unfit for the purpose: it was only a few days ago that I was able to procure any that I could depend on. It was taken up about the middle of Caermarthen Bay; and the person who put it in the bottles told me, he closed them

them up immediately. I proceeded with it in the same manner that I informed you I did before with the Hot-well water, and have just now finished the experiment. The result was very nearly the same as that from the Hot-well water, except that the sea water air was somewhat more pure. The common air here, at this time, is exactly in the state which I have fixed as a standard with respect to the nitrous air; I mean, that five parts of common air take 3 parts of nitrous, and the whole appears as 5;—whereas the sea water took 4.25 of nitrous air before it was brought to its original dimensions. I am,

Dear Sir,

Very sincerely,

Yours, &c.

J. B. BECKET.

NUMBER VI.

A Letter from Dr. DOBSON, of Liverpool, to Dr. PERCIVAL, of Manchester, on the Air from Sea-water.

Liverpool, Jan. 10th, 1779.

I now send you, my dear sir, the result of the experiments on marine air, or the air procured from our sea water, by the heat of boiling water.

Marine air put to the test of nitrous air, was found to be one eighth of a measure better than common air. The air of Liverpool, tried by the same nitrous air, was $\frac{1}{16}$ of a measure worse than common air.—The air con-

H h 3

tained

tained in the bladders of our sea-weed, $\frac{1}{4}$ of a measure worse than common air.

That the comparative difference of these three may more easily and immediately be seen, I will set them down in the manner I generally do in my experiments.—On my graduated tube, the interval between dephlogisticated air and perfectly noxious air, is divided into forty-two equal parts, and thus forms a scale of forty-two degrees.—On this scale, 0 is fixed at the division which marks good common air.—From 0 up to dephlogisticated air, takes twenty two of these degrees; and from 0 down to perfectly noxious air, twenty degrees.

On adding one measure of nitrous air to two measures of marine air, the mixture was so much reduced in bulk, as to stand at $2\frac{1}{2}$ degrees above 0

Liverpool air, stood at 1 degree below 0

Pod air, 4 degrees below 0

Marine air therefore is $2\frac{1}{2}$ degrees better than good common air.—The air of Liverpool, 1 degree worse; and pod air, or the air from the bladders of our sea-weed, 4 degrees worse. How it is, that the air contained in the bladders of our sea weed, (which were fresh gathered) should differ from that examined by Dr. Priestley, I cannot tell.

The following was the method of procuring the air from sea water.—A quantity of clear rain water was first boiled near four hours, so as to be freed from its air.—Into this water, when the heat was sufficiently abated, was put a bottle containing three gallons of sea water; and over the mouth of this bottle was inverted a cylindrical glass receiver, the mouth of which rested on the shoulder of the bottle.—After four hours, the heat of the boiling water had raised about six ounce measures of air, or something more than $\frac{1}{6}$ of the bulk of the sea water employed.

I ob-

I observed, that the effervescence, heat, and expansion were much greater, and the subsequent diminution much more rapid, on the mixture of marine air with nitrous air, than on the mixture of common air, or pod air, with nitrous air.—Marine air does not precipitate lime from lime water; and how far it is dephlogisticated, has been already mentioned.

In making the above experiments I was assisted by Mr. William Rathbone, an ingenious young gentleman of this place,

With affection and esteem,

I remain,

Your's very sincerely,

MATTH. DOBSON.

In a letter inclosing this, Dr. Percival says, “ It will
“ doubtless occur to your recollection that sea-water near
“ Liverpool must be mixed with impurities by the muddy
“ fresh water of the river Mersey. The *quercus marinus*
“ also, by growing on slimy banks will have its pods filled
“ with worse air than those which you observed in an
“ open sea beach last summer. The season of the year
“ should likewise be adverted to.”

NUMBER VII.

A Letter from Mr. MAGELLAN, F. R. S. to Dr. PRIESTLEY, on the Efficacy of fixed Air for dissolving the Stone, and in putrid Fevers, tried in Holland.

Dear Sir,

Prince Gallitzin, the Russian ambassador to the States of Holland, in a letter dated the 17th instant informs me of an extraordinary cure of a putrid fever by the internal application of fixed air, according to the method of Dr. Hulme, both in draughts and in clysters; and I have now before me this case written by Dr. Janssens, an able physician of Operhout, near Breda, in the Dutch Brabant. The patient was a married woman, of thirty-two years old, whom he was called to attend on the ninth day by the assistant physician, to be consulted, in an alarming circumstance, which the patient was already in, almost all covered with exantheams, of a red and livid colour, shewing the greatest tendency to the last stage of general putrefaction. All her limbs were in a state of slow convulsion, and particularly with cold sweatings. The bark and all other means pointed out by medical art had been properly applied, but without any success. Dr. Janssens availed himself of the hints he received in a conversation with Prince Gallitzin on the subject, and ordered that the decoction of the bark, till then ineffectual with this patient, should be administered mixed with the salt of tartar, and vitriolic acid, both in draughts and clysters, relying on the effect of the *fixed air*, which was to be disengaged within the body of the patient. The success fully answered his expectations, for in three days time all bad symptoms were over, and a perfect recovery was the consequence of this new treatment. Dr. Janssens
in

in this letter to Prince Gallitzin, says, that although he considered himself obliged to employ the quinquina (by the apprehension of a general putrefaction or gangrena, which he feared in so alarming a case) nevertheless he believed, that the *fixed air* had greatly contributed to this cure.

N. B. Prince Gallitzin in his said letter, submits to farther consideration, whether the antiseptic virtues of the bark might not depend chiefly upon the large quantity of *fixed air*, it contains, as he has found by the analysis of this substance.

I apprehend the above information will be of some satisfaction to yourself, and to every one who like yourself, has at the heart, whatever is good to mankind,

I am with the greatest regard,

And truest affection,

Dear Sir,

Your most obed. humb. servt.

London, 27 February —79.

J. H. Magellan.

NUMBER VIII.

A Letter from Dr. INGENHOUSZ, F. R. S. to Dr. PRIESTLEY, on the Effect of a new Species of inflammable Air or Vapour.

Dear Sir,

As you found, that inflammable air becomes powerfully explosive by being mixed with a certain proportion of dephlogisticated air, I will give you a short account of an expeditious method to procure at pleasure any quantity of an inflammable air with very little trouble and a simple apparatus, which I found out in the beginning of last year, and which afforded me and my friends, to whom I communicated this discovery, some satisfaction. You were one of those, who took delight in seeing the experiment, which I had the pleasure of showing to you.

Mr. Volta contrived some kind of pistols, by which he could throw a leaden bullet to a considerable distance, by loading them with inflammable air mixed with common or dephlogisticated air. The force, with which the bullet was propelled, and the loud report accompanying the explosion made him believe, that this air might perhaps become a substitute for gunpowder.

I was not far from believing, that his expectation was well grounded; but after having considered the matter more maturely, I have altered my opinion, and think now, that the power of inflammable air, though great indeed, will afford very little more than an amusing experiment, to be performed in the apartments of philosophers. I have communicated to you my considerations upon that subject, and therefore will not take up your time in placing them in this letter, especially as I intend to lay them before the Royal Society.

If

If Mr. Volta's expectation of substituting inflammable air for gunpowder had been well grounded, the greatest *desideratum*, I think, would have been to find out an easy and ready method to procure such explosive air in any required quantity, or to carry about such air ready made, in a concentrated state, so as to occupy as little space as possible, and to be always in readiness for immediate use.

I have perhaps fulfilled these conditions as near as possible; for all the inflammable air necessary for a pistol such as Mr. Volta contrived, is contained in the space of one single drop of a liquid. So that a pint bottle may contain as much inflammable air existing, as it were, in a concentrated state, as is required to fire an air pistol many thousand times.

This liquid is *Vitriolic æther*, the most volatile of all liquids yet known.

An experiment, which I saw at Amsterdam, in Nov. 1777, suggested to me this idea. Mr. Enée, a learned gentleman of that city, showed me some experiments with various inflammable airs: in one, he extracted a very powerful inflammable air from equal quantities of oil of vitriol and spirit of wine, by applying heat to the phial containing these ingredients. One fourteenth of this air mixed with common or dephlogisticated air made a very loud report, when fired by an electrical explosion from a Leyden phial, and propelled a leaden ball with a very great force.

I thought immediately, that the trouble of extracting this air in the way mentioned, might be dispensed with, if some drops of good æther were poured into the vessel in which it is to be fired. I proposed to try whether my idea was well founded, as soon as I should arrive in London, where I proposed to make some stay, to see my old friends, and to acquire what new knowledge I could in medical and philosophical matters.

Being

Being arrived in this capital in the beginning of Jan. 1778, I immediately set about to try the experiment. I poured into a strong glass tube some drops of æther, and directed an electrical spark from a charged vial through it; but to my mortification the inflammable air disengaged from the æther did not kindle. I repeated the experiment in various ways, as for instance throwing into the tube a bit of cotton dipped in æther, &c. but all to no purpose. However I was much persuaded in my own mind that the experiment must succeed in some way or other, that the first failing could not discourage me; and indeed I succeeded once or twice before the end of January, by throwing into the tube a bit of paper dipped in æther. Convinced now that I was right I pursued the experiment; but did not venture to show it to my friends till I had hit upon a method of succeeding without fear of failing. I communicated early in the spring my having discovered a method of producing an inflammable air at pleasure with a very simple apparatus, to Sir John Pringle, President to the Royal Society, to Mr. Nairne and Blunt, and some others of my friends, but did not procure this air before my friends in any other method than that I saw at Amsterdam. But soon after I began to show it to a few persons, and since I have divulged it without scruple. I found, that the reason why I did not succeed in my first attempt, was, that I always poured in too great a quantity of æther, by which the inflammable air (or rather inflammable vapour, as it is capable of being absorbed by water) was not sufficiently diluted, which is a property common to all inflammable airs.

I find that one single drop of this liquid, poured into an inflammable air pistol, containing about ten cubic inches, would communicate to the air within it a very strong explosive force.

The

The most expeditious and surest method I hit upon, was to plunge the extremity of a small glass tube (whose bore was about two lines in diameter) into the æther, till 3 or 4 drops entered into the bore, then to shut the upper end of the tube, by applying my finger to it. Thus the little quantity of æther, which has entered the tube, will remain suspended in it, and may be conveyed out of the bottle. I put this tube containing the æther immediately into a small *caoutchouc*, or elastic gum bottle; then I withdraw my finger from the upper extremity of the tube; and after having taken the tube out of the elastic gum bottle, I thrust the orifice of this bottle into the barrel of the air pistol, and after giving it a gentle squeeze, I withdraw it, and put a bullet or a cork into the mouth of the barrel of the pistol, when it is ready to be fired by directing an electrical explosion from a small Leyden phial through it.

It is to be observed, that this inflammable air being heavier than common air will settle to the bottom of the pistol, and thus easily miss catching flame from the spark, if the pistol is not shock, before the Leyden phial is applied to it. This air possesses some of the remarkable properties of the other inflammable airs, *viz.* it catches flame only where it is in contact with common air, if the air be unmixed, it will not easily inflame; and, if it does, it will burn quietly without exploding. It is unfit for respiration, and kills an animal plunged in it almost instantaneously; though it perfumes the common air with an agreeable smell, and seems far from being hurtful to the lungs in such a diluted state.

If a small quantity of camphor is dissolved in the æther, the explosive force seems to be rather increased. I have also tried it by dissolving a small quantity of phosphorus of *Kunkel* in it, and found it answer very well; but this last composition should not be poured into the pistol itself,

as the phosphoric acid adhering to the inner surface of the pistol, soon attracts a coat of moisture, covering the whole cavity of the pistol, by which it will soon misstake fire. Upon the whole, this last composition, though very brisk in taking fire, is apt to fail, after the experiment has been repeated some times, which is occasioned, I fancy, by the moisture it communicates to the pistol.

This inflammable air being much heavier than common air, does not so easily escape out of the pistol as inflammable air extracted from metals by the vitriolic acid, if the orifice of the pistol is kept upright and open.

It requires a stronger electrical spark than the other inflammable airs, and can scarcely be kindled with certainty without a coated phial, which however may be very small, so that one square inch of coating will be sufficient. It was well known before, that all spirituous inflammable liquors have an inflammable atmosphere about them, principally when heated, by which they are sometimes set on fire, when the flame of a candle is imprudently brought too near them. But I think nobody employed this air, in which æther is decomposed, for the purpose now mentioned, before I communicated it to my acquaintances.

It seems somewhat remarkable, that though æther being in a liquid state does so easily evaporate, that scarce any glass stopper can confine its extreme volatility; yet the air, vapour, or elastic fluid generated by it, is so far from being of a similar volatility, that it will remain even for hours together in an open glass, without evaporating or mixing with the common atmosphere, or losing its inflammable quality, which is to be ascribed to the specific gravity of this air being greater than that of common air.

As I make no doubt but this air is the same that might be extracted from oil of vitriol and spirit of wine by heat, I will give you the following account of the specific gravity
of

of different inflammable airs compared with common air, with which account I was favoured by Mr. Enée :

A vessel containing common air to the weight of 138 grains, will contain of inflammable air extracted from iron 25 grains ; of air extracted from marshes, 92 grains ; and of that extracted from oil of vitriol and spirit of wine, 150 grains. I am,

Dear Sir,

Yours, &c.

London,
1st March, 1779:

J. INGENHOUSZ.

NUMBER IX.

Further Experiments on PYROPHORI, in a Letter to the Reverend Dr. PRIESTLEY: By WILLIAM BEWLY.

In my former paper on the subject of *Pyrophori*, printed in the appendix to the 3d volume of your *Observations on Air*, I suggested objections against the generally received hypothesis relating to the accension of the various classes of *Pyrophori* discovered by Homberg and M. du Suvigny ; and which may properly enough be distinguished by the titles of 1. the *Aluminous*, or that of the Homberg ; 2. the *Metallic*, or those made with the three vitriols of iron, copper, zinc ; and 3. the *Neutral*, or those composed of vitriolated tartar and Glauber's salt. The two last classes were discovered by M. du Suvigny, who ascribed the spontaneous accension of all the three kinds to the presence of a highly concentrated vitriolic acid, existing in them in an uncombined or nearly disengaged state, and
generating

generating a heat sufficient to kindle the inflammable ingredient, by eagerly attracting moisture from the air.

In opposition to this theory, in my letter above referred to, I asserted that *Pyrophori* of all the above-mentioned classes might be prepared, which did not contain any vitriolic acid; and that therefore the cause of the accension assigned by M. du Suvigny could not be the true one. I promised likewise to take an opportunity of describing the processes on which this assertion was founded. Though I have since had reason to suspect that my general proposition might perhaps require some modification, with respect to one of the above-mentioned classes of *Pyrophori*; this circumstance by no means affects my assertion respecting the insufficiency of M. du Suvigny's theory. I am sorry that your work is in such forwardness at the press, as to allow me time only to relate a few of my experiments on this subject, and on others nearly connected with it; particularly those respecting the hypothesis suggested by myself. I shall begin with those relating to what I have above called the *Neutral Pyrophorus*, or that which M. du Suvigny prepared by substituting Glauber's salt, or vitriolated tartar, in the room of alum. The experiments immediately following, in which, for the sake of brevity, I shall confine myself to the *Pyrophorus* made with vitriolated tartar, will shew that the presence of vitriolic acid is not necessary to constitute a *Pyrophorus* of this species; and would alone be sufficient, from analogy, to render it doubtful whether the other two classes owe their accension to the agency of that acid.

I. To a quantity of vitriolated tartar, I added more than an equal weight of powdered charcoal, and calcined the mixture a long time, in a red heat, in an open crucible; frequently stirring the powder, in order to expel from it as much of the vitriolic acid as possible. I have sometimes

sometimes repeated the calcination with fresh charcoal. Nevertheless, on treating the salt, thus deprived of a considerable part of its acid, with charcoal, in a crucible or tobacco pipe (in the manner described in my former paper) I observed no diminution in its quality of producing a *Pyrophorus*,

2. Adding successively various and increasing quantities of fixed alkali to the salt treated as above, till the vitriolic acid contained in the mixture might be considered nearly as an *evanescent* quantity; a pyrophorus was still produced, on calcining it with charcoal as before.

3. I mixed equal parts of *salt of tartar*, and vegetable or animal coal, or sometimes three parts of the former with two of the latter, and calcined them in the usual manner. This composition, on being exposed to the air generally kindled in the space of half a minute, or a minute. It did not burn with so much vivacity as the *vitriolic* pyrophori, as it contained no sulphur. I shall hereafter denominate this the *Alcaline* pyrophorus. It differs in no one circumstance from M. du Suvigny's *Neutral* pyrophori, except in its *not* containing *that very principle* to which he ascribes their accension.

4. It will perhaps be thought a remarkable circumstance, on which I cannot now, however, dwell particularly, that the coal of blood, after all its colouring, or *phlogistic* matter (as it is called) had been exhausted, so that it would no longer furnish an atom of Prussian blue, appeared to be better adapted than before to the producing a pyrophorus.

5. Left it might be suspected that the salt of tartar which I employed might accidentally contain vitriolated tartar, or vitriolic acid; I repeated the experiment with tartar calcined by myself, as well as with nitre fixed or alcalised by deflagration with charcoal, and with iron filings: but in all these cases the event was the same. It is rather surprising that this *alkaline* pyrophorus should not have been discovered before; as I have more than

once, since I first observed it, on preparing the *Prussian alkali*, seen the lower part of it take fire, soon after its having been turned out of the crucible, and bruised; even when the matter had not been covered with sand.

For the sake of those who may be inclined to repeat this experiment, I should observe that there is something capricious in the process. It has succeeded five or six times successively, and has sometimes failed as often; though in both cases, I used a mixture of alkali and charcoal taken out of the same phial. I know not yet the circumstance on which this variety in the results depends: though I rather apprehend that a stronger heat is necessary than when vitriolic acid is contained in the saline ingredient.

Expecting similar results from diversifying, in a similar manner, M. du Suvigny's experiments on the *metallie pyrophori*, I soon found that none of the three vitriols, heated with charcoal *alone*, in my usual manner, would produce a pyrophorus. I recollected that he constantly added an *alkaline salt* to the composition; though I believe he no where observes that this addition is essentially necessary to the success of the process, as will appear from the following experiments made with the green vitriol.

7. Treating in the usual manner equal parts of calcined green vitriol and charcoal, the powder did not acquire any of the properties of a pyrophorus. It contained no sulphur, nor *hepar sulphuris*. In short, the vitriolic acid seemed to have been intirely dissipated; having no base to detain it, when dislodged from the metallic earth: this last not appearing to be adapted, like that of alum, to form a *hepar sulphuris* with sulphur; although some chemists have considered the metallic and aluminous earths as being nearly related.

8. The charcoal and *calx* of iron, left in the last process, were calcined again, together with some salt of tartar added to the composition. A pyrophorus was produced, which, on examination, exhibited indications of
its

its containing a scarce perceptible portion of *hepar sulphuris*, undoubtedly formed in consequence of some small part of the green vitriol having escaped decomposition in the preceding process.

9. Thirty grains of *Crocus Martis astringens* were calcined with 15 grains of charcoal and the same quantity of salt of tartar. This mixture likewise burnt spontaneously; though it contained no *hepar sulphuris*, or vitriolic acid.

These experiments (§ 7. 8. 9.) ascertain the truth of my assertion with respect to this class likewise of M. du Suvigny's pyrophori. The aluminous only remains. My proposition, so far as relates to it, was founded on the following experiment.

10. I procured the earth of alum by a long and violent calcination; using double the quantity of inflammable matter directed by Beaumé. Examining a part of it, I found by the usual tests, that it neither contained any sulphur, *hepar sulphuris*, or alum undecomposed. I therefore considered it as perfectly pure. It repeatedly furnished a pyrophorus, as active as when alum itself is employed.

11. I have since found, however, that this supposed pure earth contained a small quantity of vitriolated tartar. Having washed the earth, which I had neglected to do before, a pyrophorus was not produced in two or three trials made with it. I have likewise failed when I have employed this earth precipitated by an alkali; and yet the quantity of vitriolic acid left in the earth (§ 10.) was very inconsiderable. I am sorry I have not had an opportunity to investigate the cause of this *seeming* exception to my general proposition.

The insufficiency of M. du Suvigny's theory appears, nevertheless, evident from these experiments. Even allowing the *vitriolic* pyrophori (or those which contain vitriolic acid) to be kindled merely by their attracting moisture from the atmosphere; the earthy or saline *hepar sulphuris*, which is constantly formed in the process, must be the ingredient that attracts this humidity; and not a sup-

posed glacial vitriolic acid, which, in an *uncombined*, or even *loosely combined* state, must have been soon dissipated in a strong red heat; to which, sometimes rising even to a white heat, I have exposed these pyrophori four hours, not indeed without a sensible loss of bulk, but with no perceptible diminution of their pyrophoric quality.

12. Some of your experiments contained in this volume seem strongly to favour the hypothesis I formerly suggested, and to shew that moisture is not the *sole* cause, at least, of the accension of pyrophori; as they are kindled in *dry* nitrous and dephlogisticated air †. I calcined the ingredients of my *alkaline* pyrophorus, separately, in a strong heat; mixing with the alkali some black lead, iron filings, and other matters not inflammable, to prevent fusion or vitrification. The salt did not grow warm on breathing upon it, and imparted only a slight warmth to my hand previously moistened. *It still continued mild*. No warmth was produced on mixing it with the charcoal from the other pipe, or with some moist charcoal, or sulphur.

13. I must observe, however, that on calcining the alkaline salt with twice its weight of the calx of *Prussian blue* deprived of all its *colouring matter* by repeated digestions in alkaline lixivium, the results were somewhat different. The mixture did not indeed grow warm on breathing upon it, or on mixing the charcoal with it; but it became pretty hot on adding a little water to it. *The alkali was become perfectly caustic*. It had likewise dissolved a considerable quantity of the aluminous earth. A solution of it exhibited a kind of *liquor silicum*. A little spirit of vitriol added precipitated the earth. Neutralising the liquor, the earth was instantly redissolved, and the liquor was strongly aluminous: an alkali added again precipitated the earth.

14. In

See page 64, and 259 of the present volume: The instantaneous accension of the pyrophorus in these two instances cannot be ascribed to the small portion of phlegm, that can reasonably be supposed to be contained in the nitrous and dephlogisticated air, which was thrown up into small jars, used in these experiments.

14. In the *alkaline* pyrophorus, some kind of combination seems to be formed between the alkali and some principle in the coal. On the first degree of warmth produced on breathing upon it, a faint phlogistic smell is perceived. Acids added to a solution of it precipitate a small quantity of a substance that does not seem to be the *mere coal* dissolved by the alkali, but a kind of sulphur, which, however, does not kindle so readily as *vitriolic sulphur*, and which leaves some ashes, probably the earth of the coal.

In a curious paper on pyrophori, published by *M. Proust*, in the *Journal de Medecine* for July last, with a copy of which I have been favoured by the ingenious author; after reciting some of my experiments, and concurring with me in rejecting *M. du Suvigny's* theory, he briefly describes a variety of new pyrophori, which neither contain vitriolic acid; or seem likely to owe their accension to the attraction of humidity from the air. They principally consist of a coaley matter simply divided by metallic or other earths. Such are the sediment left on the filtre in preparing *Goulard's extract*, various combinations of tartar, or its acid, or the acetous acid, with metals, calcareous earth, &c. *M. Proust* asserts likewise the detonation of charcoal, first ignited and suffered to cool, with nitrous acid; an experiment which did not formerly succeed with me, probably on account of the weakness of the acid I employed. It is to be hoped that he will favour us with a more particular detail of his very interesting experiments, which cannot fail to throw considerable light on this subject. It may, perhaps, be further illustrated by attending to the *Abbé Fontana's* late curious discovery, relative to the singular property which charcoal, previously heated, possesses of attracting and absorbing great quantities of air, while it is cooling.

Great Massingham, I am, &c.

March 6, 1779.

WM. BEWLY.

Remarks on some Parts of this Volume.

HAVING, in some parts of this volume, ventured to launch beyond the bounds of the doctrine concerning *air* into the region of a more extensive chemistry, in which I profess myself to be but a novice, and being unwilling to advance any trite observations as discoveries of my own, and more especially fearful of having fallen into some mistakes, I begged the favour of my chemical friends, Mr. Bewly, Mr. Keir, and Mr. Hey, to peruse the work when it was printed off, and to communicate such observations as might enable me to make it, in any respect, more correct than I was able to do it myself. Accordingly they were all so obliging as to go over the whole with that view, and the following are the remarks for which my readers and myself are indebted to their friendship; as well as for some of the corrections inserted in the *errata*.

P. 19. l. 5. "I doubt whether the strength of nitrous acid can be ascertained by the quantity of nitrous air which it produces during a solution of copper, as I think a phlogificated acid would produce more air than an unphlogificated acid would, of equal strength. Perhaps the strength of acids is best ascertained by their density." *Mr. Keir.*

P. 64 and 259. I have called the preparation described in the Appendix to my third Volume, p. 402, by the name of *Mr. Bewly's pyrophorus*. But the pyrophorus which
is

is properly his is only announced in general terms in that Appendix, and is described at large in the Appendix to the present Volume.

P. 86. l. 10. The discovery of the power of the marine acid to dissolve earthy substances has been long known to chemists, as I have myself observed in the preceding page l. 20. I ought therefore to have expressed myself in some such manner as this, *Having observed the effect of the solution of earths in the marine acid*, I was, &c.

P. 91. l. 19. "Some of the substances here mentioned
 "are generally believed to be acted upon by the marine
 "acid, and pretty explicit experiments would be requisite to
 "prove that, notwithstanding all the proper attention had
 "been paid to heat, time, pounding of the materials,
 "different strength of the acid, and other usual circum-
 "stances, this acid was incapable of acting upon these
 "substances. Zeolyte is said to be soluble in acids in
 "general. The alkaline basis of cream of tartar has been
 "separated by the vitriolic and nitrous acids, and it would
 "be remarkable if it could not be by the marine acid.
 "Borax is generally said to be capable of being de-
 "composed by all, even the vegetable acid. The action
 "of acids on none of these substances is accompanied
 "with effervescence." Mr. Keir.

N. B. Observing no effervescence, or change of colour in the acid, there was no such effect as I was looking for ; but I expressed myself too generally in saying there was no sensible effect at all.

P. 107. Common salt contains a portion of a salt consisting of the marine acid united with an earthy basis. By boiling, the acid escapes, and the earthy matter makes the liquor cloudy, and deposits an incrustation. The same appearance is observed in boiling down sea water to make salt. Mr. Keir,

P. 122. Section XIV. I by no means meant to insinuate that the convertibility of the volatile vitriolic acid into the common vitriolic acid was a discovery of mine; but only that the *facts* here recited are new proofs of it, or rather facts worth notice independent of that object.

P. 234. l. 5. (b) *Almost all the mercury is lost.* “ You mean only that the mercury continues in the state of a calx, or a sublimate. But Mr. Bayen revived 4 drachms and 15 grains from an ounce of turbith mineral, without charcoal or other addition. Rozier tom 6. part 2. Dec. 1775, p. 490.” Mr. Bewly.

P. 392. l. 12. *Common pit-coal yields no fixed air.* “ I remember to have obtained a great deal of fixed air, mixed with inflammable air, from the pit-coal I tried, which was that of Stourbridge.” Mr. Keir.

P. 404. l. 8. I observe that the cream of tartar appeared, from this experiment, to be of the nature of vegetable matter. Dr. Hales, as Mr. Keir reminds me, obtained from tartar one third of its weight of air, and that, in his own Treatise on Gases, he has observed that the air obtained from it was a mixture of fixed and inflammable air.

P. 413. l. 16. “ Mr. Rouelle has shewn that water impregnated with fixed air does dissolve calxes of iron. See Lavoisier’s Opuscules.” Mr. Keir.

P. 419. l. 18. “ The heat would as soon decompose and blacken the oil itself, as it would a straw: for when straws, &c. are blackened by heat, it is in consequence of the decomposition of the oil which they contain.” Mr. Keir.

ADDITIONAL OBSERVATIONS.

1. *Of the Effect of Light on Water.*

MY observation that *light* disposes water, containing calcarious and other substances, to make a deposit of a greenish or brownish matter, and then to yield dephlogisticated air, seems to be confirmed by the following experiment.

On the 19th of Feb. 1779, I placed two jars of pump water, each containing about 170 ounces, in the same south window, one of them nearly covered from the sun with brown paper, and the other quite uncovered. In about ten days the water in the uncovered jar had yielded about four ounce measures of air, and the covered jar only a few bubbles. Taking a journey I could make no farther observations on these jars till my return; but on the second of April I found that the uncovered jar had yielded ten ounce measures of air, so pure that one measure of it and one of nitrous air, occupied the space of .84 measures; whereas the covered jar had very little more than one ounce measure, and with this the measures of the test were 1.55 measures; *i. e.* by no means so pure as the former. Also the uncovered jar had a sediment larger than the other in about the same proportion, *viz.* of ten to one. Oil of vitriol expelled from this sediment a very great quantity of fixed air. N. B. The lowest part of the jar was not covered with the paper, lest being moistened with the water, in the dish in which the jar stood inverted, it should imbibe the water, and cause it to evaporate too soon.

2. *Of the Solution of Copper in the Sand Heat.*

The saline substance formed by the union of copper and spirit of nitre is said to be extremely deliquescent, but that which is mentioned p. 415, l. 6. I find not to deliquesce

at

at all. As this seems to be a new chemical preparation, and is easily made, it may perhaps be of some use, as a caustic, or otherwise. It may be worth while to examine this substance, and also that from mercury in other respects, and to extend the process to other metallic substances.

3. *Of Sulphur from vitriolic Acid Air.*

The production of real sulphur from water impregnated with vitriolic acid air may perhaps help to explain the relation that sulphur bears to water, and decide the disputes about the presence of sulphur in some mineral waters.

I would farther observe, that the vitriolic acid air with which the water, in the experiment here referred to, was impregnated, was made from a *metal*, viz. copper. This circumstance Mr. Bewly thinks renders the fact more curious; as affording an additional and striking proof of the strict identity of the inflammable principle in *metals*, and in *oils* and other inflammable substances.

4. *Of Cures effected by fixed Air.*

I have received from Mr. Magellan a second letter, which I cannot conveniently insert, containing an account of a *quartan ague* (the consequence of a bilious complaint) being cured by the use of fixed air, in Dr. Hulme's method; and what is more remarkable still, a cure of a *dropsy*, after all other remedies had failed, and the patient had been tapped five times.

The physician who made these successful prescriptions was Dr. Coopmans of Franeker in Friesland, and the account was transmitted to Mr. Magellan from Prince Gallitzen at the Hague.

The more considerable ERRATA of the prefs, and other corrections.

N. B. (b) means *from the bottom*.

Introduction, p. 29. l. 13. for fig. 3. read fig. 4.
page. 2. l. 3 (b) for *more*, read *mere*.

77. l. 13. and p. 246. l. 9. for *hundred* read *hundredth*.

169. l. 2. 3. read *to the mercury from the water*.

176. l. 9. read *mercury in water*.

188. l. 1 (b) for *notwithstanding* read *and*.

204. l. 6. for *dephlogificated* read *phlogificated*.

205. l. 9. for *it* read *an ounce of it*.

213. l. 3. 4 (b) dele *on which the vitriolic acid has no proper action*.

222. l. 6. 8. for *nitre* read *ochre*.

144. l. 6. for *a pound* read *an ounce*.

265. l. 6. (b) for *having* read *leaving*.

282. l. 6. read *may be owing, in some measure*.

285. l. 1 (b) read *was worked a full half hour*.

359. l. 9. read *North East*.

380. l. 5. (b) for *phlogificated* read *phlogiston*.

381. l. 1. (b) for *three* read *two*.

404. l. 8. read *that it is of the nature*.

472. l. 16. (b) for *exanthems* read *exanthemata*.

479. l. 8. (b) for *the Homberg* read *Homberg*.

— l. 6. for *zinc* read *and zinc*.

480. l. 7. for *agency* read *presence or agency*.

ERRATA of less consequence.

page 9. l. 4. for *did* read *I did*.

15. l. 2. and 367. l. 7. dele *and*.

34. l. 3. for *was* read *is*.

42. l. 8. and 47. l. 5. (b) dele *it*.

94. l. 2 (b) for *the* read *in the*.

97. l. 8. for *esaped* read *escaped*.

168. l. 15. for *hypothesis* read *hypotheses*.

187. l. 12. for *bad* read *was*.

211. l. 12. for *Fortis* read *Fortis*.

273. l. 4. read *tubes filled with inflammable air*.

280. l. 19. for *ventulated* read *ventilated*.

287. l. 10. for *that* read *that the*.

318. l. 19. for *the* read *that the*.

352. l. 3. for *the pan* read *a pan*.

359. l. 1 (b) for *air* read *the air*.

382. l. 13. read *inflammable air*.

392. l. 15. for *lay* read *lie*.

400. l. 5 (b) read *the same appearances*.

479. l. 6. (b) read *and zinc*.

A CATALOGUE OF BOOKS,

WRITTEN BY

JOSEPH PRIESTLEY, LL.D. F.R.S.

AND PRINTED FOR

J. JOHNSON, BOOKSELLER, at No. 72, ST. PAUL'S
CHURCH-YARD, LONDON.

1. **THE HISTORY** and **PRESENT STATE** of **ELECTRICITY**, with original Experiments, illustrated with Copper plates, 4th Edition, corrected and enlarged, 4to. 1l. 1s. Another Edition, 8vo. 12s.

2. A Familiar **INTRODUCTION** to the **STUDY** of **ELECTRICITY**, 4th Edition, 8vo. 2s. 6d.

3. The **HISTORY** and **PRESENT STATE** of **DISCOVERIES** relating to **VISION**, **LIGHT**, and **COLOURS**, 2 vols. 4to. Illustrated with a great Number of Copper-plates, 1l. 11s. 6d. in Boards.

4. A Familiar **INTRODUCTION** to the **Theory** and **Practice** of **PERSPECTIVE**, with Copper-plates, 5s. in Boards.

5. **Experiments** and **Observations** on different **Kinds** of **Air**, with Copper-plates, 3 vols. 18s. in Boards.

6. **PHILOSOPHICAL EMPIRICISM**: Containing **Remarks** on a **Charge** of **Plagiarism** respecting **Dr. H——s**, interspersed with various **Observations** relating to different **Kinds** of **Air**, 1s. 6d.

7. **Directions** for impregnating **Water** with **FIXED AIR**, in order to communicate to it the peculiar **Spirit** and **Virtues** of **PYRMONT WATER**, and other **Mineral Waters** of a similar **Nature**, 1s.

N. B. The two preceding Pamphlets are included in No. 5.

8. A New **CHART** of **HISTORY**, containing a **View** of the principal **Revolutions** of **Empire** that have taken **Place** in the **World**; with a **Book** describing it, containing an **Epitome** of **Universal History**, 4th Edition, 10s. 6d.

9. A **CHART** of **BIOGRAPHY**, with a **Book**, containing an **Explanation** of it, and a **Catalogue** of all the **Names** inserted in it, 6th Edition, very much improved, 10s. 6d.

10. The **RUDIMENTS** of **ENGLISH GRAMMAR**, adapted to the **Use** of **Schools**, 1s. 6d.

11. The above **GRAMMAR** with **Notes** and **Observations**, for the **Use** of those who have made some **Proficiency** in the **Language**, 4th Edition, 3s.

12. **OBSERVATIONS** relative to **EDUCATION**: more especially as it respects the **MIND**. To which is added, an **Essay** on a **Course** of **liberal Education** for **Civil** and **Active Life**, with **Plans** of **Lectures** on, 1. The **Study** of **History** and **General Policy**. 2. The **History** of **England**. 3. The **Constitution** and **Laws** of **England**, 4s. sewed.

BOOKS *written by* Dr. PRIESTLEY.

13. A COURSE OF LECTURES ON ORATORY and CRITICISM, 4to. 10s. 6d. in Boards.

14. AN ESSAY ON THE FIRST PRINCIPLES OF GOVERNMENT, and on the Nature of POLITICAL, CIVIL, and RELIGIOUS LIBERTY, 2d Edition, much enlarged, 4s. sewed.

15. AN EXAMINATION OF Dr. REID'S Inquiry into the Human Mind, on the Principles of Common Sense, Dr. BEATTIES'S Essay on the Nature and Immutability of Truth, and Dr. OSWALD'S Appeal to Common Sense in Behalf of Religion, 2d Edition, 5s. sewed.

16. HARTLEY'S THEORY of the HUMAN MIND, on the Principle of the Association of Ideas, with Essays relating to the Subject of it, 8vo. 5s. sewed.

17. DISQUISITIONS relating to MATTER and SPIRIT. To which is added, The History of the Philosophical Doctrine concerning the Origin of the Soul, and the Nature of Matter; with its Influence on Christianity, especially with Respect to the Doctrine of the Pre-existence of Christ. Also, The DOCTRINE OF PHILOSOPHICAL NECESSITY illustrated, 2 vols. 8vo. sewed. 8s. 6d.

18. A FREE DISCUSSION OF the DOCTRINES OF MATERIALISM, and PHILOSOPHICAL NECESSITY, in a Correspondence between Dr. PRICE and Dr. PRIESTLEY. To which are added, by Dr. PRIESTLEY, an INTRODUCTION, explaining the Nature of the Controversy, and Letters to several Writers who have animadverted on his Disquisitions relating to Matter and Spirit, or his Treatise on Necessity. 8vo. 6s. sewed.

19. INSTITUTES OF NATURAL and REVEALED RELIGION, Vol. I. containing the Elements of Natural Religion; to which is prefixed, An Essay on the best Method of communicating religious Knowledge to the Members of Christian Societies, 2s. 6d.—Vol. II. containing the Evidences of the Jewish and Christian Revelations, 3s. sewed.—Vol. III. containing the Doctrines of Revelation, 2s. 6d. sewed.

20. A HARMONY OF the EVANGELISTS, in Greek: To which are prefixed, CRITICAL DISSERTATIONS, in English, 4to. 14s. in Boards.

21. A FREE ADDRESS TO PROTESTANT DISSENTERS, ON the Subject of the Lord's Supper, 3d Edit. with Additions, 2s.

22. The Additions to the above may be had alone, 1s.

23. AN ADDRESS TO PROTESTANT DISSENTERS ON the Subject of giving the Lord's Supper to Children, 1s.

24. CONSIDERATIONS ON DIFFERENCES OF OPINION among Christians; with a Letter to the Rev. Mr. VENN, in Answer to his Examination of the Address to Protestant Dissenters, 1s. 6d.

BOOKS written by Dr. PRIESTLEY.

25. A CATECHISM for *Children, or Young Persons*, 3d Edit. 3d.
26. A SCRIPTURE CATECHISM, consisting of a Series of Questions, with References to the Scriptures, instead of Answers, 3d.
27. A SERIOUS ADDRESS to MASTERS of Families, with Forms of Family Prayer, 2d Edition, 6d.
28. A VIEW of the PRINCIPLES and CONDUCT of the PROTESTANT DISSENTERS, with respect to the Civil and Ecclesiastical Constitution of England, 2d Edition, 1s. 6d.
29. A FREE ADDRESS to PROTESTANT DISSENTERS, on the Subject of CHURCH DISCIPLINE; with a Preliminary Discourse concerning the Spirit of Christianity, and the Corruption of it by false Notions of Religion, 2s. 6d.
30. A SERMON preached before the Congregation of PROTESTANT DISSENTERS, at Mill Hill Chapel, in Leeds, May 16, 1773, on Occasion of his resigning his Pastoral Office among them, 1s.
31. A FREE ADDRESS to PROTESTANT DISSENTERS, as such. By a Dissenter. A new Edition, enlarged and corrected, 1s. 6d.—An Allowance is made to those who buy this Pamphlet to give away.
32. LETTERS to the Author of *Remarks on several late Publications relative to the Dissenters*, in a Letter to Dr. Priestley, 1s.
33. An APPEAL to the serious and candid Professors of Christianity, on the following Subjects, viz. 1. The Use of Reason in Matters of Religion. 2. The Power of Man to do the Will of God. 3. Original Sin. 4. Election and Reprobation. 5. The Divinity of Christ: and, 6. Atonement for Sin by the Death of Christ, 5th Edition, 1d.
34. A Familiar Illustration of certain Passages of Scripture relating to the same Subject, 4d. or 3s. 6d. per Dozen.
35. The TRIUMPH of TRUTH; being an Account of the Trial of Mr. Elwall for Heresy and Blasphemy, at Stafford Assizes, before Judge Denton, 2d Edition, 1d.
36. CONSIDERATIONS for the Use of YOUNG MEN, and the Parents of YOUNG MEN, 2d Edition, 2d.

Also, published under the Direction of Dr. PRIESTLEY.

THE THEOLOGICAL REPOSITORY:
Consisting of Original Essays, Hints, Queries, &c. calculated to promote religious Knowledge, in Three Volumes, 8vo. Price 18s. in Boards.

In the First Volume, which is now reprinted, several Articles are added, particularly Two Letters from Dr. THOMAS SHAW to Dr. BENSON, relating to the Passage of the Israelites through the Red Sea.

